RESEARCH LOG

BINDER IV

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL RESEARCHER C. Hartzengl

JURISDICTION VA, NC, SC, GA, AL, MS, TN, KY, AR, Mo LA

PLACE OF RESEARCH	PURPOSE ~~PLACE~~ OF RESEARCH	DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE including call no.	DATE OF SEARCH	RESEARCH DOC. NO.
Sutro Lib.	AL Pools	History of AL and Dictionary of AL Biography Vol. IV by Thomas McAdory Owen, LL.D. 1921 F326 09	12 Nov 1986	625
" "	Trace whereabouts of early VA Pettypools	Surry County Records 1652–1684 Books I and II Abstracted by Elizabeth T. Davis F232 S9 D3	19 Nov 1986	626
" "	Colonial VA Pettypools	The Annals and History of Henrico Parish Diocese of Virginia and St. John's P.E. Church J. Staunton Moore Baltimore GPC. 1979	19 Nov 1986	627
" "	Other Pool Families	Camp, Jones and Related Families by Nell Jones Carter 1977	19 Nov 1986	628-639
" "	AL Pools	Mississippi Lineage Charts Vol. 1 by Betty Wood Thomas & J. David Baker 1980	29 Nov 1986	640
" "	Background - Interpretation of headrights	Virginia Settlers and English Adventurers by Noel Currer-Briggs Baltimore: GPC 1970	29 Nov 1986	641
Correspondence (Russell Pool)	Breckinridge Co. KY Pettypools	Nelson Jolley Sr. and His Family of Breckinridge Co. Kentucky by Nellie Fern Baker Gateway Press Baltimore 1983	29 Sep 1986	642-644
" "	Descendants of William P. Pool of S.C.	Pedigree of Margie P. Ball P.O. Box 7 Coker AL - Irvin P. Pool Desc.	29 Sep 1986	645-653
" "	Pedigree of Clayton Willis - descendant of John P. Pool son Seth'	Family group sheets	29 Sep 1986	654-666
Sutro Lib	NC Pettypools	History of Edgecombe Co. NC by J. Kelly Turner + Jno L. Bridgers Jr. Raleigh: Edwards + Broughton 1920 F262 E2 T9	27 Nov 1986	nil
" "	NC Pettypools	The Heritage of Person County 1981, Madeline Hall Eaker Ed. Person Co. Hist. Soc. Winston-Salem N.C. F262 P5 H47 1981	24 Dec 1986	667-672A
" "	SC Pettypools	Union County Heritage 1981. Mannie Lee Mabry Ed. Union Co. ~~Hist. Soc.~~ Heritage Comm. Hunter Publ. Co. Winston Salem N.C. F277 U5 U48 1981	24 Dec. 1986	673-685
Oakland LDS	SC Pettypools	Pedigrees Compiled by Greenville Chapter of South Carolina Gen. Soc. Apr. 1 1976 PA A40.9 S15C	9 Jan 1987	686
" "	" "	South Carolina Magazine of Ancestral Research	9 Jan 1987	687-689

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY, P. O. BOX 1534, SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110 5-75

RESEARCH LOG

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL RESEARCHER C. Hartzog

JURISDICTION VA, NC, GA, AL, MS, TN, KY, AR, MO, LA

PLACE OF RESEARCH	PURPOSE ~~PLACE~~ OF RESEARCH	DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE including call no.	DATE OF SEARCH	RESEARCH DOC. NO.
Sutro Lib.	S.C. Pettypools	Marriage and Death Notices from Columbia S.C. Newspapers 1792-1839 by Brent H. Holcomb Easley S.C.: South. Hist. Press 1982	12 Jan 1987 F279 C7 H64	690
" "	" "	History of Fairfield Co. S.C. by Fitz Hugh McMaster Spartanburg 1980 F277 F3 M3	13 Jan 1987	691
" "	TN Pettypools	35,000 Tennessee Marriage Records and Bonds 1783-1870 by Rev. Silas Emmett Lucas Jr. & Mrs. Ella Lee Sheffield 1981 F436 T56	7 Jan 1987	692-694
" "	" "	Obituaries from Tennessee Newspapers by Jill L. Garrett 1980 F435 G3	12 Jan 1987	695
" "	" "	Tennessee Tidbits 1778-1914 by Marjorie Hood Fischer 1986 F435 F48 1986 v.1	12 Jan 1987	696
" "	KY Pettypools	Index to Kentucky Wills to 1851: The Testators AIS 1977 F450 J28	14 Jan 1987	697
" "	TN Pettypools	Lincoln Co. TN Official Marriage Records 1838-1880 by Helen C. & Timothy R. Marsh 1986 F443 L6 M36	22 Jan 1987	698
" "	AL Pettypools	Old Land Records of Madison County Alabama by Margaret Matthews Cowart 1979 F332 M3 068	24 Jan 1987	699
" "	GA Pettypools	Colonial Georgia Marriage Records 1760-1810 by Frances T. Ingmire 1985 F285 I55	24 Jan 1987	700-701
" "	MS Pettypools	Mississippi Daughters and Their Ancestors 1965 F340 P27	24 Jan 1987	702
" "	SC Pettypools	The Keowee Courier 1849-1851, 1857-1861 & 1865-1868 by Colleen M. Elliot 1979 F277 P5 K46	24 Jan 1987	703
" "	" "	Newberry County South Carolina Historical and Genealogical by George Leland Summer 1950 F277 N5 S8	5 Feb 1987	704
" "	" "	History of Sumter County S.C. by Anne King Gregorie 1954 F277 S8 G7	5 Feb 1987	705-709
" "	NC Pettypools	The Heritage of Montgomery County NC by Montgomery Co. Hist. Soc. 1981 F262 M6 H3 1981	5 Feb 1987	710-714

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY, P. O. BOX 1534 SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110 S-75

RESEARCH LOG

ANCESTOR PETTY POOL RESEARCHER C. Hartung

JURISDICTION VA, NC, GA, AL, MS, TN, KY, AR, MO, LA

PLACE OF RESEARCH	PURPOSE ~~PLACE~~ OF RESEARCH	DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE including call no.	DATE OF SEARCH	RESEARCH DOC. NO.
Sutro Lib.	VA Pettypools Lunneburg Co.	Francis Moody (1769–1821) by Clara Lorene Park 1984 CS71 M616 1984	5 Feb 1987	715 - 722
	IL Pettypools	Letter from Marlene Shelke - descendant White Co. IL Pettypools	30 Nov 1986	723
Oakland LDS	" "	White County Marriages Film #'s 848,655 + 977068	20 Feb 1987	724-727
" "	AL Pettypools	Marriage Records Lauderdale Co AL 1818-1857 compiled by Robin Crewt Betty Womble LDS Film # 1027879	20 Feb 1987	728-729
" "	" "	General Index to Marriage Records Madison Co. AL #1305693	20 Feb 1987	730
Sutro Lib.	Halifax Co. VA Pettypools	Halifax Co. VA Deed Books 2,3,4,5 + 6 1759-1767 by Marion Dodson Chiarito F232 H19 C433 1985 v.2	9 Mar 1987	731
" "	IL Pettypools Jefferson Co.	History of Jefferson County Illinois Ed. by William Henry Perrin 1883 F547 J4 P477	9 Mar 1987	732
LDS Oakland	TN Pettypools Rutherford Co.	Tennesse Records of Rutherford Co. Microfilm F1 5750	10 Mar 1987	733-734
Sutro Lib.	VA Pettypools - Daughters of William³	Births From Bristol Parish Register by Churchill Gibson Chamberlayne F225 B82 1980	10 Feb 1987	735 - 736
" "	N.C. Pettypools	Genealogical Abstracts of Wills 1758-1824 Halifax Co. NC by Margaret M. Hofmann F262 H2 H6	20 Feb 1987	737
* " "	Essex Co. England Pettypools	London Marriage Licenses, 1521-1869 Ed. by Joseph Foster 1887 CS436 L7 A4	6 Apr 1987	738
* " "	" "	Wills of the County of Essex (England) Vol. 2 + Vol 2 by F.G. Emmison CS435 E7 E44 1982 Vol. 3 + Vol 4	7 Apr 1987	739-741R
" "	ARK. Pettypools Independence Co.	Marriage Records 1826-1877 Books A thru D Independence Co. AR. by MarySue Harris + Barbara Mcdaniel F417 I5 I5	6 Apr 1987	742
" "	KY Pettypools Fayette Co.	Marriage Records Fayette Co. KY 1803-1809 Vol. I by Elizabeth Prather F457 F2 E44 1965	30 Mar 1987	743

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY, P. O. BOX 1534, SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110 5-75

RESEARCH LOG

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL RESEARCHER C. Hartsough

JURISDICTION VA, NC, SC, GA, AL, MS, TN, KY, AR, MO, LA

PLACE OF RESEARCH	PURPOSE ~~PLACE~~ OF RESEARCH	DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE including call no.	DATE OF SEARCH	RESEARCH DOC. NO.
Sutro Lib.	KY Pettypools Ohio Co.	Ohio County KY Records Vol. 1 by M. L. Cook and B. A. Cummings Cook F457 O2 C67 1986	7 Apr 1987	744
" "	KY Pettypools Nelson Co.	Marriage Bonds of Nelson County Kentucky. 1782-1832 by Mary Harrel Stancliff F457 N2 S9	7 Apr 1987	745-746
Oakland LDS	GA Pettypools Richmond County	Richmond County GA Early Marriage Records Alden Associates A10.7 11	17 Apr 1987	701 A
" "	GA Pools	Passports Issued by Governors of GA 1785-1809 by Mary G. Bryan A 10.9 1	17 Apr 1987	701 B
Oakland LDS + Sutro	TN Pettypools	Ansearchin News 1961-1983 by Tennessee Genealogical Society PA A429 T5R F435 A8	16+17 Apr 1987	747-756
Sutro Lib	KY Pettypools Breckinridge	Breckinridge Co. Marriages by Frances T. Ingmire 1983 F457 B9 I54.	23 Apr 1987	757-759
" "	" "	Breckinridge Co. Births by Frances T. Ingmire 1983 F457 B9 I536	23 Apr 1987	760-761
" "	" "	Breckinridge Co. Deaths by Frances T. Ingmire 1983 F457 B9 I537	23 Apr 1987	762
Oakland LDS	VA Pettypools Surry Co.	Marriages of Surry Co. VA 1768-1853 # 034097	7 May 1987	763-765
" "	AL Pettypools Tallapoosa Co.	Tallapoosa Co. AL Marriage Records 1835-1855 # 1302444 1864-1873 # 1302446	15 May 1987	766
" "	VA Pettypools Halifax Co.	Vestry Book of Antrim Parish Halifax Co. VA 1752-1817 by Marion Dodson Chiarito 1983 BX 5980 A52 C45	18 May 1987	767-770
" "	VA Pettypools Bristol Parish	The Vestry Book and Register of Bristol Parish Virginia 1720-1789. by Churchill Gibson Chamberlayne 1898	19 May 1987 F232 B8 B8	771-772
" "	VA Pettypools Bristol Parish	A History of Bristol Parish, VA by Rev. Philip Slaughter D.D. 1879 F232 B8 S7	19 May 1987	773
UCB** Main**	VA Pettypools Background on formation of grand juries	Faithful Magistrates and Republican Lawyers: Creators of Virginia Legal Culture, 1680-1810. by A. G. Roeber 1981 KFV 2478	19 May 1987	774-776

RESEARCH LOG

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL RESEARCHER C. Hartenagh

JURISDICTION VA, NC, SC, GA, AL, MS, TN, KY, AR, MO, LA

Place of Research	~~PLACE~~ PURPOSE OF RESEARCH	DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE including call no.	DATE OF SEARCH	RESEARCH DOC. NO.
Oakland LDS	BVA Pettypools Princess Anne Co.	The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary Ed. by Edward W. James ~~B~~ 1951 A 46.1 47	19 May 1987	777-778
U.C.B. Main	SC Pettypools Spartanburg Co.	A History of Spartanburg Co. WPA 1940 F277 S7 W8	18 May 1987	779-782
Sutro	SC Pettypools Newberry Co.	Newberry Co. SC Minutes of the County Court 1785-1798 by Brent Holcomb 1977	15 Jun 1987	783-786
"	TN Pettypools Warren Co.	Tennessee Cousins by Worth S. Ray Balt. Gen. Pub. Co. 1960 F435 R3 1960	20 Jun 1987	787
* U.C.B. Interlibrary Loan (UCLA)	Essex Co. England Very early Pettypools		20 Jun 1987	788-796
Oakland LDS	Essex Co. England (Reference)	Essex Genealogical Indexes	20 Jun 1987	797-799
* U.C.B. Interlibrary Loan (U.C. Davis)	Essex Co. England Allied Pettypool lines	Elizabethan Life: Home, Work and Land by F. G. Emmison 1976 DA 670 E7E5 v.3	1 Jul 1987	800-802
Sutro	" " " "	Wills of the County of Essex (Eng) Vol. 1 1558-1565 by F. G. Emmison CS435 E7 E44 v.1	1 Jul 1987	803
"	" " " "	Wills of the County of Essex (Eng) Vol. 2 1565- by F. G. Emmison CS 435 E7 E44 v.2	1 Jul 1987	804-805
* "	London + Middlesex Allied Pettypool lines	Marriage Registers of St. Dunstan's Stepney by Thomas Colyer-Fergusson Vol. 1 1568-1639 1898	2 Jul 1987	806
"	" " " "	Registers of St. Clement Eastcheap + St. Martin Orgar Baptisms 1539-1839 Marriages 1539-1839 Burials 1539-1663	2 Jul 1987 CS434 H3 v.67	807
"	" " " "	Register of St. Dunstan in the East London Baptisms Marriages Burials 1558-1654 Part I by A. W. H. Clarke 1939	2 Jul 1987 CS 434 H3 v.69	808
* Sutro	Social history of medieval England	English Genealogy by A. R. Wagner 1960 CS 414 W3 (description of different social levels)	2 Jul 1987	809-817
* Essex Record Office	Essex Co. England Medieval + Elizabethan Pettypools	Copies of indexed and published parish and court records of Essex Co.	15 Mar 1989	818A-818I

CORRESPONDENCE LOG

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL RESEARCHER C. Hartsough

DATE SENT	ADDRESSEE	PURPOSE	DATE RECEIVED	RESEARCH DOC. NO.
10/5/86	Register of Mesne Conveyance Office Charleston, S.C.	Copies of deeds of early S.C. Pettypools	20 Oct 1986	See over- size document file
10/5/86	Georgia Historical Soc. 501 Whitaker Street Savannah, GA 31401	Baxter Pool obituary		
11/22/86	Nell Jones Carter 1534 Golf Terrace Drive Tallahassee, FL	Sort out Pettypools from other NC Pools	15 Jan 1987	
9 Dec, 1986	Susan Poole Hicks 30855 22nd Ave. So. Federal Way, WA 98003	Is her William Riley Poole a Pettypool?	Letter returned - Moved 6 years ago	
16 Aug 1986	Russell Pool Rt. 2 Box 210 Fair Grove, Mo 65648	Exchange Pettypool information	29 Sep 1986	602-624
20 Nov 1986	Russell Pool Rt. 2 Box 210 Fair Grove, Mo 65648	Exchange Pettypool information	15 May 1987	See Book V
17 Feb 1987	Christian Co. KY Historical Society c/o W. Clarkstone Majors, Planters Bank, Hopkinsville KY 42240	Obtain marriage records book	5 Mar 1987	Books out of print
18 Apr 1987	County Archivist Essex Record Office County Hall Chelmsford, Essex CM1 1LX England	Those of Pettypool surname in Essex	31 Apr 1986	818

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY, P. O. BOX 1534, SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110

Seymour, Mo 9/15/86

Dear Carolyn

Sorry that I am slow in answering. You probably wondered why. I am staying a few weeks with my mother again & will go home in about 10 days. I have been pretty busy typing research on my mother's Odom family that came to Mo about 1840 from Gallatin, Tenn in Sumner Co, and have been mailing this to relatives. I think a couple of relatives had begun to wonder if I would do what I promised. It was a job getting my scattered notes together and typing it. I also found an Odom descendant-researcher at Wood Dale Illinois whose ancestors also lived in Sumner Co Tenn and I can tell that her old ancestor is a brother to one of my old ancestors in that county. An old Will indicates this. Have also been trying to help a party at Ft Worth Tex who descends from a Matney & Copley familys that settled here, in the Ozarks, in Wright & Webster Countys from Brown Co Indiana. Both my father & mother's familys had ties to them.

My favorite family to research is the Pettypool family, but I have researched the Tarbutton & Odom family. Also tried to do work on the Jones family that came from Pennyslvania to Mo about 1870-72. My father's mother was a Jones. But there soon were so many & scattered, and one brother to my g-mother Jones had at least 18 children by 3 wives. And so much data varys including their birth & death dates and as to what Countys that they lived in Pennsylvania and Zackariah Jone's wife was either Will or Willett or possibly Wills, a Pennsylvania dutch. So you can see why I quit researching them. I have researched some on a Roper family tho they are not directly related to me. Old John Roper bn 1788 NC lived at Mt Pleasant Tenn for years and then lived in Illinois from about 1830 to 1832 and then settled in Missouri. He had 3 sons & 9 daughters. One son married Henry P.Pool's daughter near Mansfield in 1837 and from this marriage two sisters Mrs Frances Curry at Bao Amory Mississippi and her deceased sister Mrs Ira B. McCullen are descendants. Of course you mentioned Mrs McCullen in your letter. They and my deceased father at Seymour all three are gg g-children to Henry P.Pool and his 2nd wife Margaret Tarbutton.

As I am sure that I wrote, Henry Tarbutton settled near Mansfield, Mo in 1840 from Todd Co Ky. He lived very close to Margaret (Tarbutton) P.Pool a widow at that time. Tradition says they were brother & sister and research seems to say the same thing tho Margaret was older than Henry. Henry was supposed to have been born Richmond Co NC in 1797 and Margaret born about 1783. Henry Tarbutton had a g-daughter born in Mo that 2nd married my great g-father Abraham P.Pool bn 1846 Mo. So I am also a descendant of Henry Tarbutton. Family records in Mo say that Tarbutton people came from Ireland to America before the Rev War. I think they settled in Delaware but soon some were living in Maryland. In Queen Annes Co Md about 1732 a Joseph Tarbutton Bought land on Locust ridge and about 1772 sold it. And about this time Joseph Tarbutton Sr (above) and his son Joseph Tarbutton Jr came to the Montgomery Co NC area but at that time I think it was Anson Co & later they moved to Richmond Co. All three countys join. in this area in the 1780's there were also a George Tarbutton & John Tarbutton Sr. And in Queen Anne's Co maryland earlier there were a few other Tarbutton people and in 1790 in the Maryland census in Queen Annes Co there were three Tarbutton people that I am sure were related to Joseph Tarbutton SR & JR.

I was glad to received your letter and the California research that you sent me. I may have asked for too much though as I can tell you put in quite a bit of time. I am enclosing ten dollars to go on gasoline. By sending such a small amount it might look better if I did not send anything as I am sure a professional genealogist would have charged forty dollars at least on the same amount of work. I have never hired one though. But maybe this is enough to tell you that I appreciate what you did and you did just what I wanted. Though I do not know the street area it at least lets me know the general area that Mrs Bishop & Julia Poole & Jenny Harrison lived at(also Frank Poole) and the time also. Altho I do not need to know I wonder if the area that they seemed to live at on Madison street, Dover Street & Cole street is now a run down area as that was some time ago. I was glad that you showed the street area and the time. You asked if there was need for further help. At this time I would say no as you sent Just what I wanted. Altho I may need to write you later about something. However if you go back to the library sometime you might look at the first city directory of Oakland right after 1940 to see if Ralph Poole is listed again as a Ralph Poole is shown in 1938 with wife Dorothy and this could be Frank's brother.

603

I mentioned about ordering another film at the Springfield library on the 1923 Rolla paper. The film I think had years 1922 to 1926. I first looked at 1923 as that is when the library shows that Mrs Bishop died. But could not find her death notice but then I looked at 1922 and found the notice on the front page of a Rolla (thursday) paper. It was a fairly good account of her but only showed that she had two survivors Julia Poole and Jenny Harrison. But Mrs Bishop is buried next to a daughter Flora Wyshon (Mrs W. W. Wyshon or Wishon) in Oakland, so from this I presume that Flora died first. The paper does not mention Julia's sons Frank & Ralph Poole and Jenny Harrison had a few children & among them was a son Carroll Harrison who in 1909 is shown in the Rolla paper as going to work as an engineer for a large Power & Electric co at Oakland. Also in 1923 the Rolla papers shows that a W. W. Wishon 81 (I guess they mean 81 years Old) was the head of a new exploration co, as shown in the Mojave Co Arizona Miner (evidently a paper or magazine) & was announcing the organization of the Wishon Exploration co under Delaware Charter for the purpose of explorting proming property of the Southwest and Old Mexico, & among the directors W. W. Wishon, etc, etc, etc. If he was 81 in 1923 he seems a little old to be the widower of Flora (Bishop) Wyshon (or Wishon), yet since this article was in the Rolla paper I imagine it is Flora's husband.

I am not sure why Mrs Bishop & daughters Julia & Jenny went to Oakland in 1915 but I imagine the daughter Flora was living at Oakland then as she is buried there next to her mother. Also Jenny had a son Carroll Harrison at Berkeley. Lets see I am sure Carroll Harrison was shown living at Berkely but the large Power & electric plant was at Oakland. So that was another reason for moving. And then too this probably gave Frank Poole a chance for a better job than he had at Rolla and possibly he worked for the same company that Carroll Harrison did (theory). I think Frank worked for the City of Rolla at least some and he is shown among a group surveying a line to Licking, Mo . This could have been an electric line. It does not say a road. The 1910 census of Phelps Co Mo shows him as an electrician but the City directory you sent of Oakland shows him a Civil Engineer. I am guessing that Both Frank & Ralph Poole attended the old Rolla School of mines and Engineering that includes Electrical Engineering. It was probably established in the 1880's and their g-father Edmund Ward Bishop is credited with getting this school to settle at Rolla, Mo. I think the school is now considered one of the best of its kind. When their father Joseph Poole died at Rolla in 1907 Ralph E. Poole came back briefly to Rolla to manage his mother's farm on the West side of Rolla but soon he was back at Tama Iowa where it is shown he had a good position on a large Farm and Grain Co. In 1909 the Rolla papers show that Ralph Poole and charlie Frazier were going to Tonopah Nevada to do work for Isaac Frazier a mining Engineer so I presume these were mining jobs. And by 1915 Ralph Poole seems to be on a Ranch at Hurley N Mex but I feel sure that he had a mining job there too. Hurley is in a mining area according to information I have, that was sent to me. Then too in 1921 Mrs Charles Woods (wife of the Editor of the Rolla paper at that time) was shown visiting her daughter Mrs H. G. S. Anderson at Hurley N Mex and the daughter was also shown visitin her parents at Rolla. I can tell that Mrs Woods and Mrs Bishops seem to attend some of the same social events earlier at Rolla so I believe they knew each other at Rolla. Anyway this makes me think that Ralph E. Poole also lived at Hurley N Mex even tho the Rolla paper shows Hyer or Huyler N Mex which I cannot find.

Mrs Bishop & her deceased husbnand had been pretty well to do. But probably after Mr Bishop died until about the time she sold her home to a doctor for about 7 thousand dollars (about 1915) her funds may have been diminishing some as her husband was dead and maybe not much coming in. And I would not be surprised if Mrs Bishop help put the two g-sons sons through the Rolla School of Mines. And in 1907 when Joseph Poole died at Rolla his wife & Frank the son move in with Mrs Bishop until they moved in 1915. In the city director of Rolla it seems that Julia Poole was the rentor or owner and her mother and son were the boarders. They lived in several places so I am guessing they just rented and in 1921 they were all three living together so I am guessing that Frank Poole was still not married and would be about 39. And when Mrs Bishop died in 1922 Frank, as you say, disappears and I wonder why. I doubt that he died too. I would rather think that he moved to another town, but why. I wonder if he inherited anything at his g-mothers death. Then in 1928 (or after) Julia disappears and evidently in the early 1930's Jenny Harrison moves from Oakland to Berkeley probably near her son Carroll.

About 1928, as you say Julia might have moved to live with either Frank Or Ralph. I am glad you mentioned about death records. I have never done this but I knew that it could be done. I want to see if I can find records of death of Julia and Frank & possibly Ralph later. As I think the Ralph Poole in 1938 at Oakland could be Julia's son. I plan to do this real soon. In 1915 the Rolla paper shows Ralph Visiting Julia at Rolla from his Ranch in N Mex but shows him going back to N Mex (evidently by train) and going home via San Fran Ca to see the World Exposition there. Possibly not only to see the exposition but to see relatives in the Oakland-San Fran-Berkeley area and then probably enoouraged Mrs Bishop & Julia & Jenny & Frank to move to Calif. And who knows me might have met a Dorothy there that he may have later married. Well a lot of speculation going on here and I am thinking out loud and not trying to get further research sent to me. The Silver City N Mex library(not far from Hurley) had no records of Ralph E. Poole but they sent me a name of a lady named Anderson that I have written. She is a genealogist I think and hopefully will tell me if she is a descendant of H. G. S. Anderson that moved from Rolla to Hurley N Mex or maybe she knows of a descendant of this family that might have heard of Ralph Poole.

There were Long & Cornwall and Harrison people at Rolla related to Joseph Poole and I have written Harrison people there and Cornwall people at Stlouis with no luck. Cornwal people at Stlouis years ago were related to the Cornwall people at Rolla. I am now writing people named Long as Edwin Long's wife was a half sister to Joseph Poole. Edwin Long was well known and I think was a Mayor of Rolla and a banker I think and in 1923 was a Ford Auto dealer there. I hope to find a descendant to Edwin Long. I have also written a couple of Harrison people at Oakland. I just have a feeling that I may find a Long or Harrison descendant that may be able to help me. But I have the phone directory of Rolla and the Oakland-S Fran-Berkeley area and can gradually write them when I get to it and should have no problem doing so.

The Bishop story is interesting to me so I decided to write a little more but I doubt it will be as interesting to you. Edmund Ward Bishop married Jane S. Sellard. He was from NY and she was from Penn. They owned the first house at Rolla which later was described as about the most beautiful house there. Mr Bishop also was the founder of Rolla. Mr Bishop moved to Penn as a young lad. His father died early & he worked hard as a youngster putting himself thru School & a academy, after missing school earlier. He was a determined character & taught school & had various jobs in Penn & Mo. Including about 5 years in Mo which he worked for the railraod. But I think one research shows him working for a construction co that evidently did work for the Railraod. The goodspeed book has a good article on him & his family. The Library at Rolla has a booklet on him & his family. The booklet describes him as being short, I think about 5 ft 4 inches. It showed that he could get "fired up" at times but describes him as a compassionate man who helped people. He owned land inside & outside of Rolla and its shown he paid a lot of Taxes. and is described as Rolla's oldest Citizens and one of the most highly esteemed citizens. Born 1820 died 1895. He was mayor of Rolla and I think was on the commercial club & was always wanting to build up the city which he was the founder of. From Glowing reports I guess he was about everything that Rolla citizens could ever expect. Instrumental in getting the School of Mines to Rolla as shown in the booklet. Rolla does not have a picture of him but does have a picture of his wife Jane Bishop and some of Mrs Bishops relatives and a picture of Julia Poole and the son Edmund W. Bishop Jr who looks grown. They had 4 children: Jennie w-O John P. Harrison, Julia w-o Joseph Poole, Flora w-O W. W. Wyshon or Wishon and Edmund W. Bishop Jr who evidently never married so there would be no Bishop descendants by the name Bishop. Mr Bishop & his son & Joseph Poole abe buried next to each other in the Rolla Cemetery. A few years ago Rolla citizens were persuaded into putting up a square monument, a brick effect one and it shows him to be the founder of Rolla. This is at his grave. The main street ar Rolla is named Bishop street and nearby is a short street named Poole. Mrs Bishop described as very well liked and friendly & sociable & well known. She attended the Episcopalian church. Mr Bishop did not attend too regularly but was praised for his Christian principles and compassionate nature. He lost thousands of dollars by going security for ~~fixxxx~~ friends. His son in Law Joseph Poole was on the City council & commercial club when he died in 1907. The paper has a good right up on him. At that time Mrs Julia Poole & son Frank moved to live with Mrs Bishop already a widow. Mrs Bishop & Julia & Jenny are shown making

trips, mostly by train, to different Citys and mentioned in Social clubs & belonged to several organizations including St Margaret's guild.

I did not copy the story but evidently a few committeemen or council men at Rolla met to decide what to name the city and a few had different names. But one man was originally from Raleigh NC and wanted it named for his home town but misprounounced it as Rolla instead of Raleigh. Finally one man agreed with two others to name it this under one condition that it be Spelled and Pronounced Rolla as the man pronounced it so that is evidently the way that the town came by the name Rolla.

Well so much for the Bishops & Rolla. I have been pretty lenghty on this. As I mentioned I want to soon trace for death notices in Calif and the only thing you might look at if you think of it is to see if Ralph Poole is shown in a Oakland Directory right after 1940. I really appreciate what you have already done.

Henry P.Pool died 10/22 1833 and Margaret died 1848. Henry may have made it to Mo but could be buried in Illinois or possibly Ky. One daughter married June 1832,on the way to Mo, at Livingston Co Ky. It is known that Henry & Margaret had 4 sons & 5 daughters but I think their 1st son was a Joseph P.Pool bn 1799-1800 who we in Mo know nothing about. I think he died on the way to Mo or Just after arrival in Mo about 1833-34. He evidently married Rebecca Hinkle in 1828 in Hall Co Ga. Then Rebecca Pool remarried in Mo in 1836. I can tell that there are other children missing. Also Henry P.Pool and 1st wife had 3 children. Our Louisa Jane Pool born in Mo in 1870 had kept records on most of Henry's children and she said in her letter that Seth P.Pool was a son but did not say what happened to him or if he married. However she did this on the other sons too. Anyway by looking at the census of 1840 Margaret P.Pool is a widow and has two sons 20-30 yrs old. One is Abraham P.Pool bn 1817 who married in 1844. The other is Evidently Seth and it shows he was born 1810-14. By 1850 he is not in the Mo census and tho he could have moved to another state it is more likedly that he died between 1840 & 1850. Besides Joseph & Seth there were Isham P.Pool ba 1802 NC who lived near Hartville the County seat of Wright Co and was the first Wright Co Clerk. He owned a sawmill on the Gasconade River and owned land & Property and got into trouble as clerk acct forgery or charged with it. He was dead by 1858. Robert P.Pool lived North of Mansfield on the Gasconade River and was born NC in 1805, died 1874 and had 9 children. Abraham P.Pool bn 1817 lived just west of Robert P.Pool but owned more land and had 13 children but 2 died as infants. Isham also had several children. Abraham has more descendants in Missouri & other states than Isham & Robert.

Well what I am trying to lead up to is the fact that as a kid there were P.Pool familys (by now Pool) in the Seymour and Mansfield area. Most at Seymour descended from Abe P.Pool where I descend from Robert. Two familys lived close to me and my sister & Parents NE of Seymour and I went to school with some in the Country before going to School later in town. My father Guy Pool was born 1899 and close by in the early 1930s lived Isham Pool bn 1897. They knew they were distantly related. Isham had a couple of daughters and three sons Monroe Pool now R1 Seymour and Floyd Pool now R1 Seymour and Bud Pool now Mountain Home Ark. I am pretty close to this family and went to school with some. Also Monroe's daughter married my Oldest Son. Naturally they were very distantly related. Pool married Pool. I also have a son Jeff Pool bn 1950 who lives Seymour but car Pool's to Springfield, Mo & works for the Railroad. He is divorced and his Ex-wife now remarried and has their 3 daughters and 1 son at Mountain Home Ark where Bud Pool lives. Also Monroe Pool's son Melton Pool is a minister of the Assembly of God church at Sikeston, Mo which is not too far from where Steve Pool lives at Hayti, Mo. Monroe's wife is Mary Alice Pool and Bud's wife is Dorothy Pool.

At our 1st reunion at Seymour in 1983 Dorothy Pool at Mtn Home Ark told me that she knew a Russell Pool at Calico Rock Ark. I was thru Calico Rock years ago and I think it is a few miles SE of Mountain Home Ark. Since we had a Henry P.Pool bn 1845 in Mo who lived in Arkansas (who I do not have a lot of data on) I figured Russell was a realative or maybe a grandson to this Henry Pool as Dorothy told me that somehow this Russell Pool was related to us. But this year at our reunion at Seymour I asked Dorothy if she knew if Russell was still living. And if she knew how he was related to us. She did not know if still living. She said she one time went to Calico Rock and even saw some women related to Russell. She did not think Russell was too Interested in family trees and said the ladys did not seem to care if we were related or not. HA.

Of course some people are just not interested in Genealogy. So a few days ago I needed to Call Mary Alice Pool at Seymour (Monroe's wife) about something and she said she was going to take my copys of the Dr P'Pool book to Springfield and make copys for herself & Monroe and for Bud & Dorothy at Mtn Home. She said she had just got a letter from Dorothy telling that Russell Pool now lives in another town. I guess this is accurate as Mary Alice gave me the name. But that was a few days ago and yesterday I had forgotten the name of the town and called Mary Alice back and she had forgotten it too. But said if she could remember would call me. I told Mary Alice that this Russell Pool is related to your P.Pool family and then I wrote Dorothy & told her how Russell was related to your family(a cousin to your g-father) and gave her some data on your old family as I wanted Dorothy to know that Russell is realted to your family rather than to Ours. Of course if you go back to 1700 or later we are all related I think. In Dorothy's letter to Mary Alice she said she was going to xxxgo visit Russell to see if she could get more information. So by my letter she should know some about his ancestors as I explained it to her pretty well. I forgot to say that when I was a Kid NE of Seymour & living near Monroe Pool & Parents most of us people in those Depression days of the early 1930's were really poor and it was somethin for some to keep from Starving. I can still remember those days.

I wanted to write you about Abraham P.Pool bn 1817. His 1st child was Henry P.Pool bn 1845 in Mo and was named for the g-father Henry P.Pool bn Vir 1760-62. Hiram Leonard P.Pool was bn 1849, Joseph P.Pool a veterinarian & Minister at Mansfield was bn 1851, and Mack P.Pool was born 1862. I have a picture of all 4 in the upper 1920's or middle 1920's when they were getting old. And have other pictures of them. In 1885 the Doctor Frank P'Pool from Nashville(who is shown in the Dr P'Pool book as practing at Brandon Texas and Socorro N MEX) was at that time at Mansfield Mo from 1884 to 1886 and he wrote a letter for Abe P.Pool April 1885 acct Abe had a stroke. The letter was written to Abe's 3 sons Henry, Hiram Leonard & Mack somewhere in Arkansas. I have a copy of the letter and a picture of this Dr P'Pool who actually married 1891 in Livingston Tx in Polk Co before going to Brandon Tx and ~~waxx~~ was a doctor in Ballenger & Bryan Tx before going to N Mex. Of oourse he and his 3 brothers are mentioned in the Dr PPool book but the author did not know that he had been at Mansfield. Also this Dr had a brother James Emmet P'Pool at Forrest City. I finally found my notes which show he was also one time at Newport Ark. There was also the brother at Lamasco Ky and Edwards MS. Well I am getting off track.

I do not know where these three sons worked at in 1885. I have an idea possibly in the Fordyce Ark area. But I have an old picture that I would guess was taken just befor or just after 1900. a distant relative at Mansfield gave it to me and it is a group picture and he says there are different familys by different names in it and it shows up pretty good and he says there are Pool relatives in it but cannot remember which one's. The picture is marked Thompsons Camp, Cotton Plant Ark. So It could be in that area where they worked. In the letter of 1885 I remember that Abraham asked Henry how the work was going at the Factory. Later on some of our Pools also lived in Shirley Arkansas and Hampton Ark and I am sure that Hampton is in Calhoun Co Ark.

Well on 12/22 1864 in Cleveland Co Ark Henry P.Pool md Polly Alabama Bryant bn 1846 Ga. Her parents were James Bluford Bryant & wife Elizabeth Betsey Daurity(spelling could be Dority or Darity). They evidently came back to Mo and was in the 1870 Wright Co Mo census but by 1880 were elsewhere. It is rumored that they were in the Fordyce Ark area and they are supposed to have had a son that lived there. The 1870 Mo census shows they had a son James A. Pool ba 1865 Ark, a daughter Mary E. (Elizabeth or Lizzie) P.Pool ba 1867 Ark & a daughter Hurlitia Pool ba 1869 in Mo. But I have been told that in addition to these three children that there were two daughters named Ella & Ethel and a son Willie Pool who lived at Fordyce Ark. No one of Our P.Pool's that I have xxxxxxxx contacted seem to know very much about this Henry P.Pool and I have had trouble finding him in a Ark Census. But recently I ordered a 1910 Soundex of Arkansas which was too dim to read. I should have known better. Most of 1910 Census and Soundex is dim. But I now have an order for an 1900 Soundex of Arkansas Census and since his name was Actually William "Hehry" Pool I have ordered both Rolls to get both names. His daughter Lizzie Pool in 1900 married in Natchitoches La to Charlie Reed. I got this from Mormon Church so possibly Henry could have gone to Louisiana and I may follow up on that. By the way if you need for me to check a Pool name in the 1900 Arkansas Soundex you

would need to let me know at Route 2 Fair Grove as I figure this film will be in the Springfield library by Oct 1st or before possibly.

on 12/25 1867 in Calhoun Co Ark at Chambersville Arkansas Hiram Leonard P.Pool married Elizabeth Bryant a sister to Polly Alabama Bryant who married Henry P.Pool. two brothers married two sisters. Hiram Leonard right away came back to Wright Co Mo and later in the ~~188~~ early to middle 1880's was back in Arkansas. In fact he has a daughter Frances California "Callie" Pool born 1868 In Mo who died in her teen's and is buried in the MCCoy Cemetery on Hwy 79 between Fordyce and Kingsland but I think in a genealogy magazine I saw the cemetery referred to under a different name. In later years of the 1880's Hiram Leonard Pool returned to Mo and for years he lived in Wright Co mo near Mansfield also in Douglas Co Mo not far from Ava, Mo and later in life lived near Seymour Mo in Webster Co. my mother and others remember him. He had a large family by his 1st wife and later married a Sarah E. Todd(Coots) (Cole) and had another son Isham born 1897 who is Monroes Pool's deceased father. So I think Isham had lived in several Places as they moved about and later in life for a while I think that Isham lived in Shirley Ark and Hampton Ark and Hampton is in Calhoun Co Ark which I am guessing is close to Chambersville where Hiram Leonard married at. Isham lived later in Mo in webster co and awhile at Mountain Home.

Mack P.Pool the brother lived later at Mansfield Mo (after returning from Ark) and had lots of children and most died fairly young in life. He lost his wife about 1914 and then moved to Eureka Springs Ark In Carroll Co and he remarried about 1921-22 approx to a lady rather well to do by the name of Mrs L. M. Galhiher(the spelling may be wrong) but the clerk showed it that way but county clerks made mistakes. I think there was sometime about the 1880's or so a Doctor by this Name Galhiher(or like this name) at Chambersville Arkansas. So Could be of some relation.

In a genealogy Magazine I ~~think~~ found where a Henry P.Pool sold Hogs in Bradley Co Ark but gives no date. Bradley Co, Calhoun Co, & Cleveland Co Are near Fordyce Ark. I wanted to mention that in a Arkansas Book I found a name A. P.Pool at or near Jonesboro Ark. The middle P. Could be a middle name. But I wondered if there was a Pettypool family in this area. Well you can see that some of our P.Pool's lived in Arkansas Also.

I hope that I mentioned that much of my research is speculation & theory & cannot be proved. in this respect William Pettypool Jr bn 1700 is shown as having three sons in Parish records: Stephen bn 1721, Phillip bn 1730 & Henry bn 1740. Henry could have died young as I have not much on him at all and I think my Henry P.Pool bn 1760-62 was a nephew to him and probably named for him. In 1748-51 Lunenburg Co Va tithes Stephen lives near his father William Jr and by 1759 Stephen is petitioning for a road in Johnston Co NC and in 1760 Phillip is mentioned in a deed of Edgecombe Co NC. Its odd as you say that no one seems to claim them as ancestors. Since William & Frances Pettypool Jr bn 1700 had a child born 2/14 1724 baptized 1725 I am only guessing that this is Ephriam Pettypool. As in the Dr P'Pool book in the back Ephriam Petty-Pool is shown having a land patent in Brunswick Co Vir in 1746. This is the year that Lunenburg Co was formed from Brunswick Co So this land patent was probably where lunenburg Co is now instead of where Brunswick Co is now, possibly. To have this land patent you would think Ephriam would have to have been born by the middle 1720's or before and I just think he is a son to William Jr. Later Ephriam was evidntly in the 1790 Census of Fairfield Co SC. And at this time My Henry Pettypool was evidently in this county in the census and I think Ephriam was his Uncle. Ephriam died about 1793-94 in Fairfield Co SC. He also in 1790 had a son William in Fairfield Co and an Abraham Pettypool in Claremont Co SC. Claremont Co is not shown anymore so must have been taken in later by another County. But since Camden Dist SC took in both Fairfield and Claremont Countys it must have bordered Fairfield Co. In this County a Seth Pettypool lived (Claremont Co) listed close to Abraham P.Pool. But he seems to be an older man probably ba 1755 or before (as revealed by Census of 1800) (if they are the same man). I do not think this Seth is a son to Ephriam as one thing he is not listed in Ephriam's will. It is my guess that he is a brother to my Henry P.Pool who was in Fairfield Co SC at that time. (just a guess). I have an idea that Henry named two sons Seth & Abraham for these men and named a son Isham for a brother Isham P.Pool who also lived in Montgomery Co NC. Evidntly my Henry P.Pool moved to the

Montgomery Co NC area in early or middle 1790's. Well I just believe that this Ephriam and his children are related to My Henry P.Pool. Then I believe this Seth PettyPool of Dinwiddie Co Va probably born in the 1730's would be another son to William Pettypool Jr. He almost has to be, I think. This Seth had a son Seth born 1765 (the first son). It seems likely that William Jr would have name a son Seth for his brother Seth Pettypool bn 1702. Then the Lunenburg Co Va deeds & tithes Records show Frederick Pettypool often and he seems to be living close to William Jr. Well you can see I am guessing and my research cannot really be trusted.

I am going to refer to your letter as you mentioned several things. About William & Ann Pettypool, the emigrants. I think Clayton Willis shows the possibility of her being a Parham,so I have just followed the leader here. Nothing definite here I guess. I also was told that William Pettypool Sr of Prince Geo Co Va wife was Elizabeth Parham. But cannot remember how I got this. Anyway Judy Worthington, 9608 N. E. Hazel Dell Ave, Vancouver Wash 98665 sent me this data from her card Index which she has kept for years but did not say where the date came from "Henry Pettypool b- 27 Jan 1740-41 son Of William Pettypool Jr & Francis Talley, Gr Son of William Pettypool Sr & Elizabeth Parham" You can see that part of this would be from the Dr P'Pool book. But seems like I have seen this data somewhere else and I wonder if I saw it somewhere in the LDS Church files but I am not sure.

Like you, I have looked at the Southern Historical families by Boddie Vol Iv and I think I read different articles on Tucker's and Winfields & Pettypools & Parhams and there were intermarriages in these familys. I have a copy of the Winfield-Pettypool family of Sussex Vir out of this book. I think there is a Possibility of William SR's wife Elizabeth of being a Tillman alright. I read some of this material and could not come up with much that is definite on some things. Of course Seth Pettypool of Dinwiddie Co Va married Ann Tucker. And his son Seth born 1756 married Lucretia Winfield and they lived in Dinwiddie Co & Possibly also in Sussex in Sussex Co Va. I sometimes wonder if some of these things about the Pettypools will ever be cleared up but possibly by looking at deeds and Wills of Halifax, Mecklenburg, Lunenburg & possibly Dinwiddie Countys we may learn a few more things. However I have looked at some deed records of Halifax and Lunenburg Co just showing the index of names of the deeds(not the actual deeds). I need to follow up on this but I am at Seymour so much away from the library at Springfield.

I feel like the name Frederick & Henry Pettypool were names for some early Talley people of Virginia that I found. The Seth Pettypool of Dinwiddie Co had a descendant named Hezekiah Pettypool of Murray Co Ky and I feel he may have been named for a Hezekiah Talley. I am typing as I think. Judy Worthington (above) is the one that wrote me that the Dr P'Pool book attributes children of one man to his father in Error. She did not tell me who her ancestors are but mentions the Pettypools and the Longsdons of her's and I think they must be in the book. She said a distant relative had words (letter words) evidently with the authors about not carrying out her family line and also about Omissions. Recently I saw an inquiry that Judy put in some Magazine and I did not write it down but I am sure she was wanting to Know where Fielding W. PettyPool was for a Certain time and I think it was for 1880. I notice that Fielding is a son to your Seth Pettypool bn 1774 and his 2nd wife Elizabeth Wilson. I think Fielding also married a Wilson girl. I guess that Fielding lived some of his life in Ky. You may have already written to Judy Worthington. She did answer my first letter but said she was pretty busy but when I wrote her a 2nd time and asked where the mistake was at she did not answer. However I wrote her a lot of speculation about the William Pettypool Jr Born 1748 (s-o William Pettypool III) and I told her that I thought the author was wrong about him (in the Dr P'Pool book) showing he married a Katherine Moore in 1794 or 1795. But after this I Noticed in the Lunenburg Co Tithes records that it appears like that this William Jr bn 1748 may have not married until later in life. So Maybe the author is correct. Then I tried to connect this William to the William who evidently 2nd married a Frances Brooks?/Burk? in 1775 in Lunenburg Co. All together I did a lot of guessing and my letter was not clear probably and so I don't blame her for not answering it. She mentioned to me in a letter that Ena MacQueen had written a book on Ena's Pettypool family. And that Ena had helped her and sent her Portions of Ena's book. I think Ena lives at Sweetwater Texas where not long ago they had the bad tornado. I need to write Judy and apologize for all my guesswork and

609

everything and see if she will give me Ena's address as the library in Springfield does not have a phone book of Sweetwater Texas though It has a lot of other towns both large & small. That is how I get some addresses from Phone books. Possibly she might tell me where the mistake is that she knows about. I might write her that I am mixed up about the William Pettypool III on page 13 who married twice and had children from 1746 to 1786 a forty year span. If you ever write her you might want to tell her that William III on page 13 is a puzzler to you to see what she says. Judy Worthington mentions a Henry Pool (shown Pool) in Christian Co Ky I think as late as 1840 Census. Seems like he was a Henry J. Pool. Then in 1850 a Henry J. Pool 20 yrs old(Probably a son to the other Henry J. Pool) was in Muhlenburg Co Ky(near Christian Co Ky) in the 1850 Ky census. I think he was in the house of an Elizabeth Pool, so maybe Elizabeth could be the wife of the other Henry J. Pool. I have an idea that this is a Pettypool family as I think most any early Pool that came to the Christian Co Ky Area was a Pettypool. Judy also sent me data on the 1810 census of Greenville Co Vir showing a Henry Pettypool with males 1 10-16, 1 16-26, 1 26-45 & females 1 10-16, 1 16-26, 1 26-45. This is not my Henry Pettypool born 1760-62. Even the number of dependants and their ages do not match to Henry. But if the Henry Pettypool born 1740 lived long enough to marry I suppose this Henry Pettypool in the Greenville Co Vir Census could be a son to him. Greenville Co would be just east of Brunswick Co Vir. My there is so much that a person does not know. And I finally found out that the 1790 Census of Lunenburg Co Vir was destroyed.during ~~the Civil war~~ a war I think at Wash DC. So Must have the Civil war but I am not sure.

You mentioned Ambrose Pettypool. Its odd that no descendat-researchers trace their ancestory back to his children. He could be a later Pettypool person. I did find one time I think In Virginia some names that looked like they were a little like his children's names. I did get a letter from Diane Clute at Akron Ohio and she said her grandmother years ago got a letter from the grandmother's brother and he wrote that there were three brothers that came from Wales to America named William, Richard & Joseph. Now this I think agrees with the ~~from of~~ front of the Dr P'Pool book which shows and old ancestor Flourney Pettypool saying that three Pettypools came to america. And the front of the book shows that Pettypool's came from England, Scotland & Wales. This could be the William that Clayton Willis has as the emigrant William & Ann. This William he has born about 1630 and coming to America at least the 2nd time from England. I have an idea that the Dr P'Pool book means that at different times that the Pettypools had lived in England, Scotland & Wales. There just seems to be a lot of evidence that they came from Wales and yet Clayton Willis goes back to Matilda Petypole(pettypool) marrying John Locke in England in 1580 and she is thought to be the mother of William Pettipoole and Richard Pettipoole who married in England ~~185 1851~~ 1581 and 1591 respectivly. It seems like this data he sent me is right and I am sending you his charts(copys) that he sent me. Maybe everyone is right ~~wi~~ if we just knew the full story on the Pettypool's and possibly William & Ann and Possibly Richard & Joseph could have 1st come from Wales on the 1st trip. Its odd we dont run into children of Richard & Joseph but possibly by the time they got to America they were old enough to not have many children born. Well I am not making much sense. I am glad you wrote the English Genealogist. I had wondered if anyone had done this before. I think it is a good idea. You mentioned about William ~~& Ann~~ wife Ann bringing suit in 1668. I feel sure that is what lester Howard found indicating that William the emigrant was probably dead. I can tell you have done quite a bit of research by this and by other things including ~~the~~ looking at the tithes records which no one besdies you & me seems to look at.

Thursday 9/18/86

Well, I will try to start where I quit writing. I just got your last letter yesterday as my wife Betty sent it to Seymour. I was speaking above about the Lunenburg Co Va tithes records. You mentioned Mary P.Pool in them. For some time I have been puzzled as to who this is. in 1776 pg 381 it shows Mary P.Pool's list(I wonder what it means by list). I think she had 2 tithes and I would guess her to be a widow. Not far away is Colwell P.Pool & David Burton. In 1783 Pg 396 was a Mary Pool(shown as Pool) and a Jno Pool(probably John Pool) with 3 white tithes & Nearby a William Pool. I think the Mary P.Pool in 1776 and Mary Pool of 1783 are both Pettypool and In 1783 Probably the John is John E. Pettypool bn 1750 and the William is William Pettypool Jr bn 1748,

both sons of William Pettypool III. I think your letter implys that Mary could be a ~~wife~~ 2nd wife of William Pettypool Jr bn 1700 that died Sept 1774. And though I have seen nothing to indicate he married twice I am now inclined to think that he did and this is probably a 2nd wife.

in 1775 Tithes Records of Lunenburg Co Va is listed Baxter P.Pool. For sometime I have thought that he was a descendant or relative of William Pettypool Jr bn 1700. The name just dont sound like a name that Seth Pettypool born 1702 or his sons would use. Ha. That dont' make much sennse. A Lunenburg Co Book shows a Baxter Pool as a Rev War Soldier. So he could easily been born 1755-60 and since he was of Lunenburg Co I think there is a good chance that he is a son to ~~Frederick~~ Frederick Pettypool, who for years is shown in deeds and tithes records of this county. At this time I think Frederick had a son Henry born 1760-62 (my Henry) and a son Isham P.Pool born 1770 and possibly this Baxter P.Pool and I think the Seth Pettypool in 1790 in SC (Claremont Co) is possibly another son and would have been born about 1755 or just before. In 1783 Frederick has 7 white people in his house.

more about this Baxter P.Pool. Also the Mary P.Pool. Evidently Baxter survived the Rev War as in the book Virginia Taxpayers from 1782 to 1787 shows Pettypools in Virginia by the following names: In Lunenburg Co Baxter & Colwell & Frederick & Mary & William are listed. In Dinwiddie Co Seth & William & John are listed. for sometime I have thought that some Pettypool man possibly Frederick may have married a Davis Woman. This is mostly theory. In tithes records of Lunenburg Co 1750 a Baxter Davis is shown on page 140 and on page 156 William Pettypool Jr & son Stephen Pettypool. Now to the 3 men shown in the taxpayers book above of Dinwiddie Co Va shown as Seth & William & John. ~~Seth~~ the Seth shown is evidently the Seth Pettypool bn in the 1730's who married Ann Tucker unless it is his son Seth who married Lucretia Winfield in 1785. The Seth born in the 1730's had a son Named William that was bn 19 Jan 1769 who married Nancy Parham but I do not know when they married and if this William could have married early enough to have been included in Taxpayers from 1782 to 1787. But who is the John Pettypool. Mrs McCutcheon at Long beach sent me a couple of Marriage records from "Marriage records of Brunswick Co Va 1750-1810" by Catherine L Knorr. Page 75 Sep 1785, John Pettypool married Rebecca Wilkinson of Abermarle Parish married by the Rev Thomas Lundie Rector of St Andrew's Parish. I wonder who this John Is. ~~Must~~ may be the one in Dinwiddie Co 1782-1787 Taxpayers records as the other marriage record in this book of Brunswick is the Seth Pettypool of Dinwiddie Co Vir and the marriage is almost the same time as the John Pettypool marriage above as on page 345 (Ministers return) (the same book) by Knorr Dec 1785 Seth Pettypool md Lucretia Winfield of ~~Albemarle~~ Albemarle Parish, married by Rev Thomas Lundie Rector of StAndrew's Parish.

Do you have any idea who this John P.Pool is that in 1785 married Rebecca Wilkinson? I may be overlooking who it is. The John P.Pool bn 1725 who settled in Granville Co had quite a few Wilkerson people descendants in Breckenridge Co Ky but there names were Wilkerson.

Also in the 1810 Census of Dinwiddie Co Va there was a Jno P.Pool, Robert P.Pool, Stephen P.Pool & William P.Pool. I guess the Jno P.Pool (here) is the John P. Pool above who married in 1785. The William P.Pool I guess could be the William born 1769 (s-o Seth Pettypool of Dinwiddie Co). I am guessing that Robert and Stephen could be the sons of either John or William. This is guesswork and I wrote Mrs McCutcheon at Long Beach about this but she did not know.

You wrote about Seth Pettypool who married Martha Ragsdale. I have heard a rumor that Seth remarried later in life but I am not sure that is accurate. Margie P. Ball Wrote me that Martha was daughter of Edward Ragsdale. You know that Seth lived in Lunenburg Co Va (but in the area that in 1764 became Mecklenburg Co) as he lived south of the Meherrin River. Then moved sometime after 1751 to ~~Mecklenburg~~ Halifax Co. In Index of Deeds (not actual deed) of Lunenburg Co Va in May 1761 Martha -Syth Petty Pool made a deed to George Moore Vol 7 Pg 94. I do not know if this proves that in 1761 they still were South of the Meherrin River as I think some deeds may be dependent where the land happens to be and by that time the Owner could be out of the County. But Seth made his deed or indenture to his son William III in Halifax Co in 1768 and in 1772 in Halifax Co he deeded land to Thomas Wiles and in 1773 he deeded a Tract of Land to Benjamin Pettypool as I wrote to you. Anyway you can tell

that Martha was still living in 1761 as that is when a Martha & Syth are shown in a deed. I have seen no record of Seth Pettypool bn 1702 remarrying so the rumor I heard may not be accurate. I did see in the index of Lunenburg Co Va deeds on 5/13 1773 Edward Ragsdale made a deed of gift to Edward & Patty R. Pettypool Vol 12 P 279. I am guessing that these are young g-children of his born in the middle 1760's and are probably children of the William Pettypool (or Pettypool Jr) who I think 2nd married Frances Brooks and they moved about 1786(more or less) to Newberry Co SC. It is possibl that this g-child Edward P.Pool was named for Edward Ragsdale but this child could have also been named for Edward Colwell. So this really does not prove much. Anyway for some time I was not sure that Edward Ragsdale was the father to Martha Ragsdale ~~xxx~~ as Margie P. Ball has sent to me in her research. Yet he must be somehow related to make this deed of Gift to the P.Pool children. Lets say that he is the father of Martha and say that Martha was ba 1703. Then Edward Ragsdale ~~xxxx~~ would have been born about 1683 (or before this even). Lets say he was born in 1683. So by 1773 he would have been 90. It could be. 1773 is when he made the deed of gift.

Further in regards to these children. My letter is going to get confusing now. William Pettypool (or Pettypool Jr) is shown making a will in Newberry Co SC ~~1960~~ 1796 proved 1797. a British mercantile claims records is shown in Lunenburg Co of a William Pettypool Jr leaving Lunenburg Co about 1786 and settling in ~~Newberry C~~o S^C^ and then shows that he had since died. These claims were of Notes that people had evidently signed and they evidently were keeping records of these people. In fact about this time of these claims(about 1775 to 1803 I think) another William Pettypool from Virginia is shown moving from Virginia to Georgia. Well this article of William Pettypool Jr in SC shows that since he died in SC some of his children had moved back to the Lunenburg Co area and had some of the property of their father. Since the article evidently ends about 1803 this would have been by or before that time. ~~xx~~

Well when William Pettypool made his will 1796 in Newberry Co SC the researcher in SC years ago said this was the ~~Frances~~ William Pettypool who married a Frances Brooks and of course this marriage was in Lunenburg Co Va in 1775. I think Brooks is correct instead of Burk as one record shows as I think there were some Brooks people that moved from Vir (probably in or near Lunenburg Co) to Newberry Co SC and a Brooks lady is shown in Newberry Co SC who married a Bozeman and it is thought that Bozeman people had been in the Virginia area in or near Lunenburg-Mecklenburg area, I think. I have seen records of the above Marriage showing both Brooks & Burk. Williams wife Frances made her will In Newberry Co SC 1811 proved 1811. So the researcher said that it appeared in William's will of 1796 that three children, Mary Ragsdale, Edward & Pattie P.Pool were by a 1st wife and the younger or minor children were of his wife Frances. And when Frances died she did not mention these 3 older children in her will,so this jibes. Lunenburg Co Va Marriage records show that Edward P.Pool married Sarah Wrenn and Pattey Pettipool married Horatio Winn and both these marriages were in 1800. So Horattio Winn in 1800 appears to be the son in Law to the William Pettipool who died in Newberry SC before this,about 1796-97. In addition Frances P.Pool in Newberry SC in 1805 sells or deeds about 100 or 120 acres of land in Lunenburg Co to Horattio Winn and her son Edward P.Pool was a witness to the deed. However DAR records show that Horattio Winn married Mary P.Pool d-o Colwell Pettypool born 1746 (s-O William Pettypool III and wife Mary Colwell). Maybe Horattio Winn had a 1st and 2nd wife and one was Mary Pettypool and the other Pattey Pettypool. Well anyway I am guessing that since Pattey P.Pool and Edward P.Pool married in 1800 in Lunenburg Co they may be the children spoken of about 1803 who had returned to Lunenburg Co in ~~Mercantile~~ British Claims.

I think the Dr P'Pool book shows that William Pettypool III made a will and it was settled in 1813. My book is loaned Out(the copys). Anyway I think in the Book or research sent to me I have his actual death date in 1813. I wonder when this paper was drawn Up. The index of Halifax Co deeds is ~~mailed~~ in 2 lists. One showing the Grantees name first then the Grantors name. The other list is vice Versa. Anyway it shows on Oct 25, 1813 that there was an agreement filed. It shows agmt. It shows from the estate of William P.Pool and in 4 different places shows the names of his sons Colwell, William Jr, Seth and Allen and in some places I think lists some daughters names in regards to this. I am not knowledgeable as to legal matters. I wonder if one of these children were dead by this time if they still act on it and the descendants of the dead child would inherit it anyway. What I am saying is just because a son

or daughter name is shown in index of Halifax Co Deeds, I wonder if this necessarily means that wll were living when the estate was settled. I wonder if William Jr bn ~~174~~ 1748 was living then or was deceased by then. There was evidently 880 acres & pers effects to be dvided up between several sons and daughters. That reminds me I could not find the name in the index of the son Stephen Pettypool, yet it seems to me that in the Dr P'Pool book he was shown in the will or estate settlement. Possibly the county records failed to show him in the index. But would the will or agreement or settlement by listing all these names prove that these ~~children~~ names were sons & daughters. It would look like that it would as I doubt that William III listed grandchildren in this. So maybe Wm III is father of all the children on Page 13. I thought awhile back that I found the son William Pettypool jr bn 1748 in other Halifax Co deeds (in the Index) about this time of 1813 but I looked again and I think that I must have been wrong. So I don't know if he was living then or living in some other County or state.

I mentioned that on 5/13 1773 in Lunenburg Co that Edward Ragsdale maed the deed of gift. Also on 7/8 1773 there were several deeds or receipts in Lunenburg Co all on the same date. Since there are several of them this looks uncommon and I cannot figure what was going on and why so many made on the same date. I am going to show them here and see what you think. The first names shown are Grantees and next names Grantors.

7/8 1773 Buchanan, Hastie & Co William Pettipool Jr Receipt Vol 12 p 309
7/8 1773 Buchanan, Hastie & Co Colwell Pettipool Receipt Vol 12 P 311
7/8 1773 Richard TR(trust??) Claiborne Colwell Pettipool Deed Vol 12 P 309
7/8 1773 Colwell Pettipool Richard Claiborne Receipt Vol p 39 or 309???
7/8 1773 Colwell Pettipool William Pettipool Jr Deed Vol 12 P 304
7/8 1773 Colwell Pettipool Mary-William Pettipool Vol 12 p 307
7/8 1773 Mary Pettipool Colwell Pettipool Vol 12 P 309
7/8 1773 William JR Pettipool Mary-William Pettipool Vol 12 Pg 306
7/8 1773 Colwell Pettipool Thomas Tabb Receipt Vol 12 Pg 311
7/8 1772(I wrote 1772 but may be 1773) Lodowick Farmer Colwell Pettipool Receipt V12P311
7/8 1773 Lodowick Farmer TR Colwell Pettipool Deed Vol 12 Pg 309

I also found among other deeds in index that on 7/14 1769 Thomas Gafford was Grantee and ~~W~~ Mary, William Pettipool on Release of Dower Vol 11 P 278. The reason I show it is that here on this Release of dower(whatever that is) it shows a Mary & William Pettipool. It has been my experience in doing research that in some cases a female is shown in deeds and other legal papers using her maiden name or being shown by her maiden name instead of her married ~~case~~ Name. But in the case of this William and Mary Pettipool I do not think that this is probably the case regarding Mary. Anyway I wonder who this William & Mary Pettipool are and just what was going on on the same date. It seems to be some family legal move or maniuplation and I cannot figure it out. I wonder if they were making a deed within the family or relative's confines in case of a death might be imminent. And this is probably right before the Rev War and Colwell(who is mentioned Much here) was in the War. This reasoning of mine really don't make sense. I know Colwell had several children ~~had several children~~ and the first few were born 1768 to 1773 I think and He had a daughter named Mary but by 1773 this would not be her of course and you can tell in one case that Mary & William deed something to William Pettipool Jr so it would not be a wife to William Pettypool Jr. And would it be William Pettypool III and his wife Mary Colwell at this time of 1773 as it shows in the Dr P'Pool book that ~~Colwell m~~ William III married Sarah Tynes in 1772. She must have died right after 1750 when the son John E. was born as we see no other children until William III married Sarah Tynes. If she had lived long they would probably had other children but yet William III waited until 1772 to Remarry. Pretty Confusing. I also wonder if this William & Mary Pettipool could be William Pettypool Jr bn 1700 and a 2nd wife Mary as we contemplated from Tithes records. This Wm Jr died in Sept 1774. He would not be an immediate relative to Colwell P.Pool bn 1746 and William Jr bn 1748. So I wonder who this William & Mary are.

Also on 2/11 1773 Edward Jourdan Jr Colwell Pettipool bill of sale Vol 12 p 243
" " Edward Jourdan William Pettipool " " S Vol 12 p 244.

I forgot to mention there was ~~a~~ a William Poole Sr in Lunenburg and I think Mecklenburg Countys. He is shown in Lunenburg Co index of deeds but usually you can tell the differenec as he is listed just Poole and was not a Pettipool. I think he had sons

William Jr, Robert, Walter & Adam. William Sr made a will in Mecklenburg Co 1777. he had a wife Elizabeth. He had also been a Rev War Soldier. A man named Guy Cloud at Austin Tex descends from him and he sent me a family sheet and shows that some of the descendants went to GA to Mo to Ark to Texas. However I feel sure that I found some fairly early in Fairfield Co SC where there were Pettypool's xkx at that time. I thought I would mention this as I found some of these Poole's listed in Lunenburg Co tithes records.

Now regarding our letters in connection with the Will of Peter Overby Sr in Mecklenburg Co Va of 1812 where his daughter is mentioned and about 4 Pettypoole children which evidently belong to Rodah (Overby) Pettipool and then Buckner Pettypoole is mentioned son of Seth Pettypool. Your explanation makes more sense than my theory. So you may be right about this. I guess it could be either way but I found something else that may shed some light on this or just confuse it more. I will get to this. I felt so sure that Rodah was the mother to both sets of children including Buckner but now I am not so sure and from my letters to Lester Howard he wrote me that he was going to start saying that your Seth married Rodah Overby. But Now I am not sure of anything. So I may have talked him into doing this. However he was not so sure that the first four children were Pettypool children originally and that Seth P.Pool let them use this name. Anyway I think Peter Overby may have had a daughter Rodah to marry at Pettypool and then another daughter to marry ~~at~~ a Pettypool. Although the information sent to me does not show that Peter Overby & wife Ann had more than the one daughter Rodah. They did have a few sons. The Overby people I think lived in Lunenburg & Mecklenburg Co and I think a few familys went to the Ky area where Pettypool's went to. There are several Overby people listed in the Dr P'Pool book that I think married P.Pool's. Mrs Curry talked like in Ky she saw graves of both P'Pool's and Overby's. But still I have the feeling that the two brothers Jechonias P.Poole and Peter P.Poole of Virginia,probably of Halifax or Mecklenburg Co had a close relationship to your Seth P.Pool and I think they all three settled in the same area of Ky. From What I have seen I am guessing that Jechonias first went to the Christin Co Ky area and was soon followed by Seth and Possibly years later Peter followed. But by 1820(soon after going to the Christian Co Area) evidently Seth was in the Trigg Co Ky Census. I feel like the Jechonias P.Poole in Virginia is Probably the Jackanas or Jackanus or Jackemas in Christian Co Ky. And Mrs Curry thinks this man came to Lawrence Co Mo, later on.

Now further in regards to all of this. I think I mentioned that I thought xkxkx that I had seen something indicating that Peter P'Pool came to the Ky area from Virginia. Finally I found ~~where~~ a man in Calif who is a Pool descendant of Timothy Brown Pool who was early settler in Christian Co. This family was originally a Van Pool I think and not a Pettypool. You will see this early settler listed in some Christian Co data I am showing in this letter. Anyway this man in calif sent me this record" Peter P'Pool born 24 March 1786 died 6 Jan 1868 and buried in the P'Pool cemetery Bainbridge, Christian Co, Ky". Remember that the letter sent to me shows that Rodah Overby was born about 1769. Of course this could be off a couple of years either way. I had figured that her sons Jechonias & Peter P.Poole were possibly born about 1788 to 1792 because after 1800 or maybe around 1810 I can find deed records of them I think. This grave record show's Peter born 1786. I guess THIS Peter could be Rodah's son. As lots of females married when 17 or less. My wife was 17 when we married. You remember I mentioned that Jechohias Overby was on Oct 15 & 16 1801 selling articles of property of Benjamin P.Poole in Mecklenburg Co Va. Jechonias was admr of the estate of Benjamin P.Pool deceased. (I think Peter Pl.Poole and Jechonias P.Poole were named for the Peter & Jechonias Overby, Probably). Well anyway several Overby & P.Pool People & other people and slaves I think were buying some articles. So I think Benjamin P.Pool was somehow related to the Overby people and possibby Jechonias Overby was a brother in law to Benjamin. Howard Lock at Ft Worth Tex & wife sent me some Mecklenburg Co Deeds Wills etc they had got a Mecklenburg Co Va and this return of the Sale of Articles was in this as well as Wills Of P.Pool's and I think a Vaughan and Gregory family. These papers were so large I did not make copys altho possibly I might have found a machine that might copy them or at least I could have made two copys of each page and got it all that way. If you would like to write Howard Lock for copys possibly they would mail to you as I had to return them. Howard is g-son to Dr Frank P'Pool in the Dr PPool book who was in Mansfield, Mo 2 yrs before settling in Texas ahd New Mexico.

further about the sale of property of Benjamin P.Pool on Oct 15 & 16 1801 and Jechonias Overby was the Admr of the estate. The Mecklenburg Co Va index of Wills showing desendents & Heirs shows this sale in 1802 probably as the court may have taken the paper into their accounts in 1802. I am showing some of ✓ Mecklenburg Co Wills etc here and the decedents names are first & heirs last.

✓Appr 1802 P'Pool Benjamin Est Bk 4 P 345	Thomas Pool
✓Acct Sales 1802 P'Pool Benjamin Est Bk 4 P 347	Elizabeth Pool
✓Acct 1803 P'Pool Benjamin Est Bk 5 P91	Rebecca Pool
✓Will 1810 William Poole Sr Bk 7 P5	Elizabeth Poole,William Poole
✓Invoice 1810 William Poole est Bk 7 P27	Buckner,Jechonias,Rodah & Peter P'Pool
Will 1816 Pool William Bk 8 p199	P'Pool Patsey & Sarah
Appr 1832 Poole William EST bk 12 P540	Pool Edward W, Martha, Mary T, Rebeckah, William P.
Acct 1836 Poole William Est Bk 14 P39	Pool Lewesia L. Susanna T.
Acct 1837 Pool William Est B14 p 394	Pool Sarah

You can see that there are three entrys on Benj P.Pool. I think the one marked "Acct Sales" is the one I probably saw a couple of pages of but there may have been other pages I did not see as each entry has a name as heir such as Elizabeth Pool, Thomas Pool & Rebecca Pool and the pages I saw did not show this. Also in 1810 is an estate of a William Pool Sr and an invoice. I do not know what is meant by invoice. But this William Sr must have been a P'Pool as the invoice shows Buckner, Jechonias, Rodah & Peter P'Pool. I wonder if he could have actually been the father of Benjamin P'Pool and Benjamin died first so when William died something went to Buckner, Rodah, and her sons Jechonias & Peter. This is all theory and I guess I need to order the three entrys on Benjamin and the two entrys on William if it can be done at the library, as this might tell us something. I may get around to it but by being so much at Seymour it may be awhile. Notice ~~three~~ an entry in 1816 on a William Pool Will and his heirs are Patsey & Sarah P'Pool. Also three entrys in the 1830's and I do not know if this is Pettypool data on these 3 entrys. Does any of the above give you any ideas, Particulartly as to a P'Pool-Overby marriage and About Rodah (Overby) P.Poole and her children and about Benjamin P.Pool and about Seth P.Pool and his son Buckner as to how they are related to the others. I am pretty confused about it all.

In Halifax Co Va 12/26 1808 Seth Pettypool (I believe this is your Seth bn 1774) deeds 27¼ acres to a Peter Pettypool (I believe this is Peter P.Poole s-o Rodah). Also the same date Robert Wall deeds Peter Pettypool 90 Acres in Halifax Co, Va.

Halifax Co Va Deeds Grantees Names first Grantors names last
Pettypool Benj-Pettypool Seth Gift bk9 p75 June 17 1773 tract on Hyco Creek
Pool Allen T Petty Ac-Pool William P Est by Admr Agmt bk24 pg 411 Oct 25 1813 880A & pers
Pool Colwell P &c-Pool William P Est by Admr Agmt 24-411 Oct 25 1813 800A & Pers
Pool John E P &c-Pool William P est by admr Agmt 24-411 Oct 25 1817 880 A & Pers
Pool Sarah P &c-Pool William P Est by Admr Agmt 24-411 Oct 25 1813,settlement of estate
Pool Seth P & c-Pool William P Est by Admr Agmt 24-411 Oct 25 1813 880 A & Pers
Pool William P Jr &c-Pool William P Est admr-agmt-24-411 Oct 25 1813 880 A & Pers
Pettipool John-Glidwewll William B&S 13-372 Jan 19 1786 162½ Acres
Same -Wade Charles B&S 17-527 Sep 24 1798 150 A Cow Br
Pettypool Peter-Wall Robert B&S 22-16 Dec 26 1808 90A
Same -P'Pool Seth B&S 22-19 Dec 26 1808 27¼ A Aarons Ck
Pettipoole Seth-Dean Daniel B&S 8-145 Mar 21 1771 100A Hico R
Pettypoole Seth-Halifax Co Survey 9-305 Jun 16 1774 325 A Bluewing Ck
Pool Seth P-Loftes John B&S 19-512 June 27 1803 100 A Aarons Ck
same -Overby Ahab & Wf B&S 19-598 Sep 26 1803 131½ A Aarons Ck
+ William Pettipoole-Seth Pettipool B&S 7-270 Nov 17 1768 Pers & 588 A Aarons Ck
Pettypoole William-Halifax Co Survey 9-305 June 16 1774 360A Aarons Ck
Same -Halifax Co Survey 9-305 Juhe 16 1774 346A Aarons Ck
Same -Overby Peter B&S 14-674 Jul 26 1790 210A Aarons Ck
Same -Pettypool Benj B&S 15-91 Apr 25 1791 146A Rocky Ck
William P.Pool-Field Theophilus B&S 18-202 Sep 23 1799 216½ A Aarons Ck

615

Halifax Co Va Deeds-Grantors first-Grantees last
Pettypool Benj-~~Jm~~ Heath John B&S 10-91 Aug 15 1776 64A Pinsons Br
Same -James Joshua B&S 14-391 Apr 27 1789 200 A
Same -Pettypool William B&S 15-91 Apr 25 1791 146A Rocky Br
Pettypool John-~~Gxxxxxx~~ Glidewell Robt B&S 4-145 Feb 17 1763 404 A Bluewing Ck
Pettypool John-Tally Frederick B&S 13-362 Jan 19 1786 162A Blewing Ck
Pool Peter P & wf-Hyte Hampton B&S 23- Apr 22 1811 ~~1~~ 117A Aarons Ck
Pool Peter P-Scott Robert C Tr D of T 26-558 Oct 10 1817 Pers

Clayton Willis sent me some data from Christian-Trigg & Calwell Co Area that I can tell that someone in Kentucky sent to him. I think I mentioned some in my letter to you but will probably show more here. The data shown here is of Christian Co Ky. Land grants South of Green River 1797-1866 ✓Henry Pool 400 acres 4/9 1803, Christian Co SandLick Creek(I wonder who he is but I am guessing that he is a Pettypool descendant. I think he was a Henry J. Pool as a Henry J. Pool was in the 1840 Christian Co ky Census and in 1850 a younger Henry J. Pool was next to Christian Co in Muhlenburg Co Ky and was 20 yrs old and with an Elizabeth Pool-maybe this Elizabeth was wife of the other Henry J. Pool) (these were my parenthesis) now on with the data......... ~~400 acres 4/9 1803, Christian Co~~ ....Kentucky land Warrants 1816-1873 Seth P.Pool 5 acres 1/15 1820 Christin Co Muddy Fork, Little Creek...✓Sept P.Pool was in the 1820 Census of Trigg Co ky 4 males under 10, 1 male 18-26, 1 male 45 &Up, 2 females U 10, 1 female ~~1826~~ 18-26, 1 female 45 up (4 slaves).

Tax list of Christian Co Ky 1817(commissioner's book of land records)
Page 97 Hick's Old Co 72nd regiment
✓Pool, Jackanas P.,314 acres, water course: Muddy fork, entered in name of Sam Fowler surveyed by Sam Fowler, patented gy George Elliott, White males over 21 years-1, blacks over 16-1 total blacks 3, horses, mares mules 2 Value of land $1842.

No Tax Books ~~found~~ found for 1818

1819-✓Henry Pool-page 86; 200 acres; water sourse: grade water entered in name of Moses Lockhart; surveyed by Benjamin Crabtree; patented by Eamon Taylor.
✓Jackanus P.Pool-page 87 Captain Pool's co, 72nd regiment; 314 acres: muddy fork,
✓Seth Pool(shown as Bool) page 87-Captain Pool's co; 200 acres, Muddy fork
1820-Henry Pool page 53; 200 acres; trade water
1821-Henry Pool page 56 200 acres; trade water
1822-(pages damaged by water to such an extent they were almost unreadable-Pg 50
Pg 50 Henry Pool-200 acres
Buckner Pool 200 acres
1823-page 70 Timothy B. Pool 100 acres, trade water
Henry Pool 100 acres, trade water
1824 pg 58 Burgess Pool, 100 acres trade water
Henry Pool, 200 acres
pg 60 Burgess Pool, 200 acres, West Fork
1825 page 50 Henry Pool, 495 acres, little River
Margaret Poole, 100 acres, trade water
1826 Page 48-Henry Pool, 495 acres, little River
Page 50-Timothy Brown Poole 100 Acres, ~~Trade~~ trade water
-Margaret Pool, 100 acres, trade water
1827- page 54-Brown Pool, 100 acres, trade water
page 50-margaret Pool, 100 acres trade water
1828-Page 50-Henry Pool, 495 acres, little River
-Timothy B. Pool 100 acres, tradw water
-Margaret Pool 100 acres, trade water
1829 Page 48 Margaret Pool, 100 acres, trade water
-Henry Pool, 100 acres, trade water
page 49-Burgess Pool, 488 acres B. F. ~~West fork~~ (Barrin Fork)
1830 page 57-Burgess Pool 488 acres F. F. (barrin Fork West Fork
1831 Page 46 Buckner Pool, 43 acres, little River
-Timothy B. Pool, 100 Acres, trade water
-Margaret Pool, 100 acres, trade water
-Henry Pool 495 acres little River

The first Pool listed on the Tax rolls of Christian Co, Ky was Ephriam Pool in 1799 and in 1800. He had 707 acres of land on Littlex River which was surveyed by J. Wilson We Do not find a Pool listed in Christian Co between 1800-1806. in 1807 we find a Henry Pool listed on trade waters down to 1815. Perhaps Henry Pool of Christian Co was the father of Henry H. P.Pool who was married to Sarah S. F. Newsom in Caldwell Co KY (this is end of the data that Clayton Willis sant to me on this county)

Well as you can see an Ephriam and Henry Pool were early settlers of Christian Co. I would not be suprised if they were Pettypools. Notice the Timothy Brown Pool that was of an old Van Pool family. I am guessing that from the looks of this Jackanus ~~Rmmkx~~ P.Pool came to this Christian Co area about 1817 and seems to be single. Right after this Seth P.Pool comes to this area and probably a few years later Peter came to this area and is buried in Christian Co. I believe the Jackanus P.Pool is the Jechonias P.Pool of Virginia. A Jackemas P'Pool was issued a marriage lics in Christian Co Ky 17 Dec 1860 with D. Jane Henshaw. And years later this man evidently came to Lawrence Co Mo as Mrs Curry thinks so anyway. Or at least she wonders if he is the same man. Well soon we see Buckner P.Pool in Christian Co with land also Burgess Pool. I wonder who Burgess is. Seems that I have seen his name in NC or Granville Co NC or some other eastern state. I am guessing him to be a Pettypool.

I failed to show in Halifax Co Va deeds This:
Elizabeth Pool & H- See Overby Elizabeth Ref Bk 25 pg 372
Elizabeth Pool & H- See Overby Elizabeth Ref Bk 25 Pg 374 pg 375

I have an ~~ixdmxxdxt~~ idea that this is about an Elizabeth Pettypool (d-o William III) who married an Overby so I guess that what this Index is saying is that to find out about this transaction to look under the named Overby Book 25 pg 372,374 and 375. I do not know what REF means. Anyway along this line I want to go back and say that in my letter I mentioned that I thought William III's will was shown in the Dr P'Pool book a deed of William Overby. I do not remember the date. But I think his wife Elizabeth Pettypool was dead and he was deeding some acreage to Elizabeths brothers & Sisters (Including your Seth born 1774). Maybe he & wife had inherited it and he wanted to deed it back to the Pettypool heirs. Anyway I think this is what I saw and I am not sure that William III had a will and I don't think it is in the Dr P'Pool book. My book is loaned out but evidently I was wrong about this. Anyway I wonder how they settled his estate. I think someone sent me the actual date of Wm III's death in 1813 but I may be mistaken. But now back to what I showed in Mecklenburg Co who do you think the William Poole ~~Sx~~ or William Poole Sr is that in 1810 shows an invoice and names Buckner, Jechonias, Rodah & Peter P'Pool. He evidently made a will in Mecklenburg Co in 1810 also. I wonder who he is.

I think I mentioned that Carolyn Cantrell of Okla City & Thomas Poole of Denham Spgs La and Margaret Brokaw of KC Mo are Pettypool descendants & have done research. But from the research that Thomas & Carolyn have sent me things or data seems a little vague to me at times. They do think that the Pettypool (P.Pool) ancestors came to Amite Co Mississippi and Felicinia Co Louisiana about 1810 from SC originally altho I think they could have lived in GA a short time too but I am not sure. These two Countys in Miss and LA actually border each other. I guess Carolyn & Thomas have had problems in researching their family but as I say some of the things they have written at times seems vague to me. In fact Carolyn shows her ancestor born about 1790 in SC, and yet shows his first child born 1799 in SC, so this would not be right. I imagine her ancestor was born more like 1780. Anyway they think that there were four brothers and A Nephew too I think came to this MISS-Louisiana area. I have to find their letters now & refer back. Anyway Thomas thinks his ancestors came from the SC area of Spartanburg Co and I am inclined to agree. He also thinks his ancestors lived in Ga awhile. Anyway I am typing as I think. Thomas sent me an anrticle from "The Stovall family Vol 1" and shows that Elizabeth Stovall b feb 10 1739 Goochland Co Va died probably 1827 in Spartanburg Co SC d/o John Stovall Sr and on Dec 13 1760 at Granville Co NC Elizabeth married William "Taylor" Poole bn 1739 SC died 1817 Spartanburg Co SC. Thomas sent me this article which shows also the 13 children but does not say that this family was related to his ancestors. I suppose that he was just passing along this article that he found. Maybe he did not know who they were. The article shows children born 1762 to 1779 but does not show that this family are Pettypool's. I am still trying to find more of their letters. Well I found the

letters from Thomas Poole & Carolyn Cantrell now. I have never received a letter from Margaret Brokaw but have seen her family sheet and Carolyn has written me a little about her. Anyway the letters show that the brothers (or thought to be) are William who settled in Amite Co MS and Robert, David, and Nazara who settled in Feliciana Co La about 1810. From SC but may have lived awhile in Ga. I think Margaret Brokaw descends from Nazara and Thomas and I think both Thomas & Carolyn descend from David. These early people were Pettypool's (P.Pool). Thomas wrote me that William Pettypool in Amite Co MS married Martha Sarah Tynes on 4/12 1812. And Robert(the bro) married Anna Elizabeth Tynes a sister to Sarah. Anna Elizabeth died 1839 & buried near Norwood La. Remember William Pettypool III in Virginia 2nd married a Sarah Tynes. Well anyway Thomas said that he thought these two sisters were daughters of Walter E. Tynes evidently mentioned in the Baptist History of Miss Ebenezer Baptist church.

Carolyn shows that David P.Pool had children: Caldwell P'Pool bn 1799 SC, Burrell P'Pool bn 1809 SC, Leonard P'Pool bn 1805 SC, Nancy P'Pool bn SC----, Hulda P'Pool bn SC----, Spencer Pool bn 1810 LA, Timothy Pool bn 1810, David Pool bn 1814, Baxter Pool bn 1815. Thomas wrote me that that the first son born 1799 Was Coldwell Stephen P'Pool So I do not know which name is correct Caldwell or Coldwell. I think the fathers full name was David Marshall P'Pool.

Thomas wrote me recently that he went up to Liberty County MS County seat of Amite Co MS to visit a lady named A. M. Robinson who is a descendant of William P.Pool who md "Martha" Sarah Tynes. She had a hand written paper on her lineage and shows that William P.Pool was son of Seth Poole and a Indian Woman of S.C. So if William is the son of Seth the other P.Pool's in La are probably Seth's children too as it is thought that the four men I have shown were brothers.

Now to Seth P.Pool of S.C. .... As I mentioned Ephriam Pettypool(shown xx 1790 AS Pittypool) was in Camden ~~Co~~ District in Fairfield Co Page 23. on page 22 in Camden district was a William and Henry Pettypool. The William is the son of Ephriam and I believe that the Henry is my Henry Pettypool born 1760-62 Virginia and I think Ephriam is an uncle to Henry. William and Henry Pettypool are also in Fairfield Co. Also in Camden district Page 17 but in Claremont Co SC is an Abraham and Seth Pettypool. There is no Claremont Co SC that I can find today. It must have been taken in by another Co but since it was in Camden District it probably bordered Fairfield Co S.C. Abraham is son of Ephriam evidently. But Seth is a puzzler. In 1800 he appears to be born by 1755 or just before and tho I do not know who he is, he could be a brother to my Henry. Seth is not named in Eprhiam's will in Fairfield Co SC 1793 proved 1794 so I do not believe he is Ephriam's son. The sons William and Abraham are named in Ephriams's will also some younger children at home which seem to be by a 2nd wife.

By 1800 my Henry is in Montgomery Co NC and Ephriam is deceased. William is still in Fairfield Co SC and there are a couple of Abraham Pools in Spartanburg Co SC and maybe one is the Abraham P.Pool of Claremont Co and a Seth P.Pool is living in Laurens Co S.C. All these countys are near each other. in 1800 Seth has 11 people in his family so he probably had 9 Children then. I have been sent research showing that there was a Seth P.Pool of Laurens Co SC that had 25 children and 21 lived to be grown & married. But I think the wife was shown as Elizabeth Berry. I am guessing that this was taken out of a Book by Bessie Lamb on Her Poole& Mason familys. The research sent to me shows that Seth P.Pool had a mill on Enoree River in Laurens Co S.C. that ran day and night and that he had the 25 children. And from a page "not entitled" that Clayton Willis sent me it shows a Seth Poole who had a mill on Enoree River in Laurens Co S.C. and I feel like this page is out of Bessie Bamb's book. The Springfield library says this book is in the Library of Congress at Wash D. C. and I have heard pretty often of this book and a man in SC that I know of has this book. I have never seen it but would like to read it. What I am trying to say is that I do not know if this Seth P. Poole could be the one that in 1790 was in Claremont Co SC near to Fairfield Co who seems to be related to my Henry P.Pool. In 1800 he has 9 children and the book shows 25 children. Anytime I hear of this Seth P.Pool I wonder if he is the same one in 1790 Fairfield Co SC Census and if he is the one shown as an ancestor to Bessie Lamb as shown in her book and also if the 4 brothers that came to Miss-La area descend from this Seth. The lady in MS that descends from a Seth in SC showed that his wife was Indian. So You can see

that I am puzzled and confused by all of this. In fact the Seth P.Pool of Fairfield & Laurens Co S.C. (if the same man) may not be related to our Pettypool family at all as I am going to type the sheet or part of it that Clayton Willis sent to me and I am pretty sure it is from the Bessie Lamb Book. See below:

Chapter I
History of the Poole Family of Laurens Co S.C.
The three brothers: Migrating from Westmoreland Co, England about 1784 three Poole brothers: (1) Seth Petty, (I) William, and (I) John, came to America. William Poole settled in Maryland, and called his place ~~Seth and John Poole~~ Pooleville.(this is Probably the present Pooleville, Md) (the authors parenthesis) Seth and John Poole settled near Orange Court House, Virginia. Latey they moved to South Carolina. John settled two miles north of Mountain Shoals(Now Enoree, S.C.). He married there, then moved near Duncan S.C. on Middle Tiger River, Later he Migrated to Mississippi. He had one son, Thomas, who was a Physician.
The two sisters; These 3 brothers had 2 sisters one of whom Elizabeth, married a Terry and lived between Enoree and Woodruff a t the old Terry place. This information was given by her grandson, Phil Woodruff, of Woodruff, S.C..Dr John Terry poole attended a wedding of one of his cousins at this old homeplace. A significant feature was the Serving of "syllabub" which was well remembered because all of the guests became Ill. The 2nd sister married & lived in Chester Co S.C. She had no descendants.

Seth Poole
(1) Seth Poole settled on ~~Buckhead~~ Buckhead Creek, 4 miles South of Enoree, SC. His home site with its cellar, is on the hillside of this creek. The Rock Springs at the foot of the hill remains as the family used it. Seth Poole had a wheat & corn mill run by water Power. This was one of the few mills of this type, the grinding being done by a pestle and large mortar made from a tree. This mill ran day & night. etc etc (I cannot read the last two lines as shown by the copy).

You can tell by this that the author of this book(probably Bessie Lamb-my guess) is saying that her ancestors came from England about 1784 from England so I am not sure this would be the Seth P.Pool in 1790 in Claremont Co In Camden district who seems to live near several Pettypool familys (all shown as Pettypool). And by looking at this article you get the impression that the Seth above has a middle named Petty instead of a last named Petty Poole or Pettypool. But from the research sent to me it would indicate that This family was actually Pettypool as some children were shown P.Poole or P.Pool I think. Also I am going to type in here a letter (or Parts of a letter) that Bessie Lamb(Mrs A. J. Lamb) wrote in 1958 to Mrs Ira ~~R~~ B. MCCullen and Frances Barnett at Amory from her home in Enoree SC and to me it seems from this letter that Her ancestors were Pettypool's. As Clayton Willis mentions in his letter it is not know if any Pettypool's came to America after the emigrants William & Ann Pettypool. He says that is the Big-ee and I guess he means that is the big question. If this family in Maryland & SC came later as the author indicates possibly they could have been related to our Old Pettypool that first came to America in the middle 1600's. Here is parts of the letter from MRS Lamb.

"We Begin with Seth Poole (Or Petty Poole) as they were named when the came from England). He settled in S.C. and reared a large family-several of them went west and I was never able to get track of them. My ancestor from Seth was Berry Poole. My great G-father Berry had a number of brothers & sisters, some of whom went to Georgia and other places. Of these I did not get any records-Seth ~~Pettyp~~ Petty Poole who came from England after the Revolution married Elizabeth Berry In Virginia and moved to SC-several of this large family moved to Ga in the early 1800's-some to Forsythe Co. I have no record of those. I do know that one of the daughters married a Tenny and lived near Atlanta. A descendant of another daughter lived in West Palm Beach Flo. I could not find out the names of any of the sons that went to Ga. There were several sets of twins among Seth's children. My great F-father Berry Poole was a twin the other was Terry Poole" (End of this letter)

Notice that this Seth P.Pool married Elizabeth in Virginia and then moved to S.C. But it looks odd that they evidently landed in Maryland (the 3 brothers) and yet may have been in Virginia and then in SC all in so short a period of time.

Wednesday 9/24/86

Well I am about to finish this long-long letter. I meant to finish it yesterday but we had company from Lowry City, Mo about 100 miles from here. I have been typing on this for several days and just now finishing it. I hope that I mentioned everything that you referred to in your letter to me. There are so many puzzling & confusing things about the Pettypool's. And I am guessing, a lot. It is nice to write to you about this family tho. If I can find someone that is interested I like to write about them. I wrote the lady at Louisville but no answer yet, but from what Jodie Updike at Billingsxxkx Mo shows in her Pettypool research I can tell that this lady at Louisville, like Jodie descends from the Phillip Pettypool who was a son to the Seth Pettypool bn 1730 who settled in Granville Co NC and married Mary Wood and they had 12 children. Diane Clute only wrote once but said she would write later.

Right now since seeing the settlement of the estate of William Pettypool III in 1813 in Halifax Co, xxxxx Virginia, am of the opinion that he may be the father of all the children on Page 13 of the Dr P'Pool book from 1746-1748. I did not think this until I saw the settlement. Of course I guess if the fixstx3xxxxxxxxxxpagx last sons on page 13 are his g-children instead of children I guess the could have been in on the settlement of the estate. Maybe later I can order the Will's that I found in Mecklenburg Co Vir about a Benjamin & William Pettypool. But feel free to ask your library about them.

You mentioned in your letter that you xxxxxxxxxxxxxxx- worked at the University, at Berkeley, xxxxxxxxxxxxxx as a research pay ------. I do not know what you do but I am sure that you and your husband are busy and have responsible jobs. I have 2 sons that work on the railroad and one is an electrical district foreman and xx our daughter teaches. I am really glad they have jobs. I worked on the railroad about 40 yrs (counting 36 months in Navy in WW-2). I am really glad to be on pension. Much more relaxed. It was and still is hectic on RR. So much hassle for everyone especially for agents as they don't need us like they did years ago when we handled Truck freight(truckload & less than truckload) and Railroad Carload and less than Carload freight and Railway Express,Western Unions and train orders, messages for trains telling them where to meet and Yard checks of Cars and Switch lists for trains to do the work. So when they get to the point that you only handle Carload RR freight then they let you know that you are not much needed and not worth much to them. It is really a hassle and the railroads are now Skeletonizind in every department and streamling their operation and telling customers that they are going to get low cost haul but its really high profits they are after. Well So Much for that. Agents Now do not even collect the money.

I am sending you the article sent to me that evidently Hill Co Tex had and you requested. Also some charts sent to me by Clayton Willis. I have some Ky infor or data he sent me about Callwell, Trigg & Cristian Co and I have the old letter written in 1875 by a Dr Joseph Tarpley in Texas regarding the Pettypool children of Seth Pettypool & wife Ann Tucker that Mrs McCutheon at Long Beach sent me if you would like to have it. Be sure to look for the Ten Dollars with this letter as it may be loose in the envelope when you get it. I appreciate your help much. And let me hear from you when you can find a little time to write. I am wondering what you will think about the information I sent to you that refers to the Benjamin P'Pool and a William Poole (a Pettypool) in 1810 in Mecklenburg Co Va. You are pretty young to be working so much in family tree(genealogy) work. But recently I found a lady in Texas about 23 years old and she was working on several familys includang a Tarbutton Family. I think its nice to find someone young that is alrady interested. My daughter is pretty young and is interested. Well I may think of something else, but I need to close this letter and see if I can get to Postoffice before they close. In case you get my letter in time you may want me to look at the 1900 Ark Soundex for a name when I get it on a Pool or P'Pool. Sincerely

Russell Pool
Route 2 box 210
Fair Grove, Mo 65648

Russell Pool

PS I am also enclosing a copy of a letter from Margie P. Ball xx P O Box 7 Coker, Ala 35452 / xx If I have any other data that you can think of that you need, lete me know. OVER OVER

Also find Charts sent to me by Clayton Willis at Pensacola. I am sending you copys. Notice he mentions on page 7 the children of John Pettypool bn 1725 who like Seth Pettypool bn 1730 settled at Granville Co NC. But several of John's children went to Ky (mostly Breckenridge Co Ky and that area).
and One is William P.Pool who he shows first married Frances Brooks/Burk and 2nd married Frances Owen. He also shows this William going to Kentucky. I need to write him again about this. As the researcher I mentioned ~~shows that~~ shows that this William & Frances (Brooks) P.Pool settled in Newberry Co SC. It seems that most of John Pettypool's children went to Ky. This William P.Pool in Newberry Co SC died 1796-97 and his wife Frances died 1811. So I think Clayton Willis could be wrong about this.

Seymour, Mo 11/22/86 (620)

Dear Carolyn

I just today ordered death records from Sacramento on Julia Poole & her son Frank of Oakland, Calif. I also metioned to them that the son Ralph Poole lived in New Mexico but thought that he might be the Ralph Poole in city directory of Oakland in 1938. I have been at Seymour for a few weeks and will probably go home in a week. I really miss being at home. The last stay at home I was busy every day and managed to go to the library only once to view the soundex of 1900 Arkansas. I worked on our cars getting them ready for winter and moved rocks by wheel barrow and Betty and I decided to thin out trees between our house & mail box (over 100 yds) on our little 7 acres so my son nearby brought a chain saw over and for several days we thinned out trees and cut them up on the ground and later I wheel barrowed them to the house and thought I would never get done. I also have been mailing out some research on my mothers Odom family tree and helping a cousin at Sacramento on his Odom, Matney & Copley family as he wrote again wanting more information.

The Soundex showed that Henry P.Pool (Pool) born 1845 in Mo was in Dallas County Ark in Fordyce Twp and nearby in Cleveland Co Ark was a son James A. Pool bn 1865. There was also children including a son William(Willie) in Henry's home. There was also an Edward Poole born 1859 Tennessee in 1900 living in Fordyce Twp. I do not know who he is but I doubt any relation to my Pool family. I found Poole people in Fordyce phone book and I thought They were probably related to this man but I wrote one party and got a friendly answer with some data and this party promised more information later and is a descendant to Henry Pool. In the Soundex I found an Augustus Pool born 1828 in Ga. He was a son to Mastin P.Pool that lived in NC, SC and Ga and after marrying in Hall Co Ga 1826 moved to Tenn sometime around 1830 and later settled in Arkansas. I also found an Armstead P.Pool born 1822 Ky and I am sure this is a son of Robert W. P.Pool of Calloway Co Ky who had several children including a son named Armstead. This Robert W. P.Pool also had a brother named Armstead.

In my letter to you I found an error. I showed that Ephriam Pettypool in Brunswick Co Va had a land patent in 1746 but it was in 1759. However he was still probably born in the late 1730's or very early 1740's and still is probably a son to William Pettypool Jr b 1700.

Someone sent me a census record of the 1810 Greensville Co Va census showing a Henry Pettypool 1m 10-16, 1m 16-26, 1m 26-45, 1f 10-16, 1f 16-26, 1 f 26-45. The age is not quite early enough to be my Henry and the dependents do not jibe and also my Henry in 1810 was in Montgomery Co NC and this Henry in 1810 is not the Henry Pettypool born 1740 as shown in Parish records of Bristol Parish, Richmond Va and listed in the Dr P'Pool book but I wonder if it could be a son to the Henry Pettypool b 1740.

There was a Henry Pettypool in the 1790 census of Halifax Co NC and I think that I showed in my letter that he was probably in Edgecombe Co but Halifax is correct and this county would be next to Edgecombe Co where Phillip Pettypool is shown in a deed of 1760 and mentioning a man named Jones of Lunenburg Va. Anyway I believe this Henry was wither my Henry bn 1760-62 or the Henry bn 1740. I believe my Henry would be a nephew to both of these men. This census shows a man over 16 and a son under 16 and 3 females. I do not know about 3 females as I think my Henry married in 1788 and had a son born 1789 and 1790. Maybe 2 females are relatives to Henry or wife. Then in 1790 census of Fairfield Co SC a Henry Pettypool over 16 yrs old and two sons under 16 and 3 females. I am guessing that this too is my Henry and evidently moved to SC in 1790 in time to be taken in by the 1790 SC census which was late in being completed and they had to allow SC several months additional time. Of course the Henry Pettypool b1740 could be in these two 1790 census's I have showed here.

I may have told you that I wrote to several genealogists stating that the William & wife Frances Pettypool of Newberry Co SC was the William Pettypool JR bn 1748 who is shown in the Dr P'Pool book, son of William Pettypool III ba 1726 who was married twice and had children born between 1746 and 1786. Remember Richard "Colwell was born 1746 and then William Jr Bn 1748. The Dr P'Pool book shows that this William (the son) married in 1795 to Katherine Moore in Lunenburg Co Va but some

(621)

records show 1794. Well after I wrote this I really felt like a fool by 2nd guessing the author as by looking at tithes records I thought it was possible that he may have not married until 1795 at age of 47, as in some of tithes records he did not seem to have many tithes. But now I have begun to feel that I may have been right after all.

Research shows that this William Pettypool and wife Frances in Newberry Co SC is the William Pettypool who married Frances Brooks in Lunenburg Co Va on 2/15 1775. Two different papers of research says this. And living nearby them was a Bozeman, and I think he name was David Bozeman and his wife was a Brooks also. It is thought that this Pettypool-Bozeman and Brooks family was from the Lunenburg & Mecklenburg Co Va area.

In the Dr P'Pool book it shows that Edward Colwell in 1748 made a deed of 400 acres deeding this land to William Pettypool III and his wife ~~Ma~~ Mary Colwell (d-o Edward) and that the land was to be divided up between his two grandchildren Richard "Colwell" Pettypool b 1746 and William Pettypool Jr b 1748. This land was on Couches Creek in Lunenburg Co. And later I saw records where Colwell & William Jr were living on 200 acres each in Lunenburg Co.

I am going to show 3 Newberry Co SC wills as shown by a SC Genealogist several years ago (1945):

William P.Pool sg 22 apr 1796 pr 2 Jan 1797 wife Frances P.Pool ex with William Caldwel (Caldwell) children: Edward P.Pool, Mary Ragsdale, Pattie Pool. Rest Minors...... Nancy P.Pool, Richard P.Pool, Frances P.Pool, Susanna P.Pool, Laban P.Pool if he live, William P.Pool (indications that Edward & Pattie P.Pool & Mary Ragsdale are children by a 1st wife) Wit: Bartlett Satterwhite Jr & Catherana Satterwhite.

Mrs Frances P.Pool sg 20 App & Pr 1 Jul 1811. Children:(Laban P.Pool did not live evidently) William P.Pool ex with Bartlett Satterwhite, Richard P.Pool, Frances Moseley, Susanna Satterwhite, deceased daughter Nancy Satterwhite's children Witness: Daniel Gates, Hannah Davenport & Martha Satterwhite. Note the Widow Frances did not name the first 3 children of William P.Pool. (this is the researchers Note)

William Pettypool sg 4 May 1816 Pr 31 Aug 1817..No wife or children.. estate to brother Richard P.Pool Ex, sister Fanny Moseley, Emily Satterwhite, minor infant of my sister and now an orphan. The children of Drury Satterwhite deceased by both his wives who were my sisters and which he had by them Wit: Thomas Farrow, Peter & W. W. Moon.

I copied this as the researcher shows and then she shows"Frances the wife(2nd) of William P.Pool was Frances Brooks in 1793 in Newberry, William Pettypool & wife grant P of Atty to Mehael Markle to sell 230A land where we lately lived on Caucbes Creek(it could be in either Halifax or Lunenburg Co) in Virginia. This data was given to me by Mrs N. H. Malone of West Point Mississippi and I could not make out the name of the creek due to a blot in Ink"

These 3 wills in Newberry Co SC of William P.Pool 1796 proved 1797 and his wife Frances in 1811 and his son William in 1816. It does appear that William had-had a 1st wife who I am guessing that he married about 1768 more or less. Notice one daughter Mary had married a Ragsdale and I think the son Edward P.Pool and daughter Pattie is the Edward and Pattey that married in 1800 in Lunenburg Co Va. In fact I found research showing that this Edward married Sarah Wrenn in Lunenburg Co . in fact marriage records of Lunenburg Co: Edward Pettypool & Sarah Wrenn 29 Nov 1800 and Horatio Winn & Pattey Pettipool 4 Jan(or Jun) 1800. Notice also that by a daughter marrying a Ragsdale could mean that this William P.Pool of Newberry Co SC descends from Seth Pettypool b1702 who married Martha Ragsdale. Notice Pattey Pettypool marries Horatio Winn. I believe this is the Pattie Pettypool d/o William in Newberry Co SC despit the fact that research shows that Mary Pettypool d-o Colwell Pettypool b 1748 of Lunenburg Co Va married Horatio Winn. Possibly Horattio married a 1st and 2nd wife so both records could be right.

Lunenburg Co deeds: 5/13 1773 Edward Ragsdale deed of gift to Edward & Patty Petty-Pool. Tho not more than infants I believe these are children by William P.Pool and his 1st wife. Also this index of deeds shows 7/11 1793 Frances & William Pettypool

Give Power of Attorney to Michael Markie???(spelling?) and this is the same information shown by the researcher in South Carolina and is the William Pettypool of Newberry Co SC.

Also a researcher sent me a land deed of Lunenburg Co Va Book A 30 Feb 1806 Frances Pool 30 Feb 1806 Frances Pool Exc of William Pool Deceased of the County of Newberry state of S Car sells 100 Acres (another note from this researcher shows 120 acres) Horattis Winns(I think this was Horattio Winn) of Lunenburg Co Test: Edw Jorocums??? (spelling), John Gorden, Edm'd Winn and Ear'd P.Pool   Signed X Frances P.Pool. (notice her son Edward P.Pool is a witness in this deed) and I think Horattio Winn would be William P.Pool (who was dead by then) son In Law, Possibly.

Well from all of this particularly since William & Frances P.Pool were evidently selling land in 1793 as the one researcher shows ~~Cauces~~ Caucbes creek and shows that the name was blotted out(which I think was Couches Creek) I can't keep from thinking that this is the William Pettypool Jr bn 1748 shown in the Dr P'Pool book and I am guessing the author made a mistake about the marriage in 1795. I may be wrong.

I also found in a Georgia Genealogical Magazine Vol 85 Summer 1982 some interesting information. It was Exprpts from "British Mercantile Claims 1775-1803" and was taken from the Virginia Genealogist magazine. I suppose it is records of people leaving the area that someone was keeping records on for some reasons, maybe these owed money. Pg 209 William Pettipool Deed Trust £ 30.13.8 22 Apr 1777-no mention of the property contained in the deed or where recorded. He moved to Georgia about 1786(Ibid P 126)......also Pg 210 William Pettipool Jr note £ 25.16.9½ Removed about 1787 to SC; since dead and some of his property brought back to Lunenburg Co by his children......I do not know who the William Pettipoole is that went to Ga about 1786 or what county in Virginia he lived in but in 1787 a Wm P.Pool had a bounty grant in Burke Co Ga 200 acres and in 1788 a Phillip P.pool had a bounty grant in Burke Co Ga in 1788. And the William Pettipool Jr leaving Lunenburg Co in 1787 and settling in SC and then by 1803 he is deceased and the articles shows some of his children have returned to Lunenburg Co bringin some of his property sounds like Edward and Pattie Pettypool who married in Lunenburg Co in 1800 and probably did have some property of their father William Pettypool of Newberry Co SC. Notice this William Pettipool is shown as Jr and tithes and deeds records of William Pettypool born 1748 shows him JR as he was son of William Pettypool III.

I wrote you that Seth Pettypool born 1702 is probably the Seth Pettypool who in Halifax Co Va made a deed to Benjamin Pettypool a deed of gift of about 27 acres on Hyco Creek. They would be related since a gift. He could be a g-son to Seth possibly by Seth's son Peter Pettypool b 1727 who was shown in Tithes records and I believe he was married and probably died early. Since there is a rumor that Seth married a 2nd time I suppose it could be a son to Seth by a younger 2hd wife. Then in 1801 Oct 15 & 16 I saw the sale of articles of Property of Benjamin P.Pool in Mecklenburg Co Va and Jechonias Overby was the admr of the estate of Benjamin P.Pool deceased. I believe that your idea is right about all of this. I think Peter Overby Sr & wife Ann had a daughter Rodah (ba 1769) that married a Pettypool and has the 4 children named in the will of Peter Overby 1812 in Mecklenburg Co proved 1814. the children were Jechonias P.Poole, Peter P.Poole, Sarah P.Poole and Patsy P.Poole and also they had another Overby daughter to marry Seth P.Pool b1774 as shown in the Dr P'Pool book and they had the one son Buckner Pettypool ba Oct 1800 and later this wife of Seth's died and he remarried to Elizabeth Wilson.

This sale in 1801 was evidently taken into account by Mecklenburg Co in 1802 as in Mecklenburg Co index of deeds:

Appr 1802 P'Pool Benjamin est bk 4-p345--Pool, etal Thomas
Acct Sales 1802 P'Pool Benjamin Est bk 4 pg 347--Pool, etal Elizabeth
Acct 1803 P'Pool Benjamin Est bk 5 p 91--Pool etal, Rebecca

Since the paper I saw(the sale of 1801) did not show an Elizabeth on it I suppose I did not see all of the papers that belonged to this entry above and I want to see about ordering some or all of the 3 above entrys.

Then the Mecklenburg Co index of deeds:
Will 1810 Poole William Sr bk 7 p 5 --Poole etal Elizabeth, William

~~Wxxx~~ Inv 1810- Poole William Est bk 7 pg 27-P'Pool etal, Buckner,Jechonias, Rodah, Peter.

by looking at these two entrys one a will of 1810 William Poole Sr, and Invoice of William Poole estate I cannot tell if they are the same man or not. but the invoice is from a Pettypool as the heirs are listed P'Pool. So who would this William P.Pool of the invoice of 1810 be. The William Pettypool III of Halifax Co Va is shown in several entrys of 1813 and settlement of his estate to most of his ~~xmxx~~ children. in this Invoice of 1810 when I first saw it I figured it could be the husband of Rodah(Overby) P.Pool. But if so why would he mention Buckner P.Pool who was son of Seth P.Pool b1774, in this invoice. I want to see about ordering these two entrys also and I want to do this on my stay at home this time even if I have to drive back to Springfield from Seymour to view it(the film). Regarding this will of 1810 there was a William Poole of Lunenburg Co Va early and later was in Mecklenburg Co and had sons James, Walter, Adam and William Jr. This William Sr made a will 1777 in Mecklenburg Co and his wife was Elizabeth. I have a little on this William Poole Sr and his descendants and have corresponded with some ~~fxmm~~ that descend from him and they cannot tell that they were in anyway connected to our Pettypool's but the Walter & adam (sons) were in Fairfield Co SC in 1790 when Pettypool's lived there. So I do not know if this will in Mecklenburg co Va couldd be the son William or not(in 1810 Will).

Also Index of Mecklenburg Co Va wills:

Will 1816 Pool William bk 8 p 199--P'Pool etal Patsey, Sarah

Appr 1832 Poole William Est Bk 12 p 540-Pool Edward W. Martha, ~~Maxxy~~ Mary T., Rebeckah, William P.

Acct 1836 Poole William Est bk 14 p39--Pool Lewesia L, Susanna T.

Acct 1837 Pool William Est bk 14 p 394--Pool etal Sarah.

I do not know who these are but William Pettypol III's 2nd wife was ~~ax~~ Sarah and they had a daughter named Patsy. His estate was settled in 1813 Halifax Co but this will of 1816 in Mecklenburg Co shows two P'Pool heirs Patsey & Sarah and then there is an entry of 1837 where a heir is shown as Sarah. I do not understand legal matters but maybe these entrys have something to do with William Pettypool III.

And back to the Invoice of 1810 I wonder if this has to do with William Pettypool III and maybe in his old age in 1810 he wanted to do something for ~~gxaxxgxandchxldxnmx~~ Jechonias & Peter and their mother Rodah ~~mmxxmmxthexmmxhmm~~ one the one hand and for Buckner his g-son on the other but I cannot figure how William III would be related to Rodah and her two sons. Quite a mystery.

I suppose that I mentioned that Seth P.Pool b 1774 evidently came to the Christian-Trigg Co Ky are in 1818 and about this time the son Buckner is shown too and I think The Jackanas P'Pool inChristian Co was there maybe a few months before Seth was. and it is my idea that ~~xxx~~ they had his hame spelled wrong for the son of Roda's named Jechonias P.Poole. I think he later came to Mo. But there is also a record of a Peter P'Pool b 24 March 1786 died 6 Jan 1868 and buried in the P'Pool cemetery at Bainbridge, Christian Co, Ky. Someone sent this data to me. This seems to be ~~ahxxhx~~ Peter P.Poole son of Rodah P.Poole also. Further regarding this on p 598 of a Christian Co Biographical Sketches of Bainbridge preninct a George A P'Pool born 7/28 1838 to Peter & Eliabeth (Shotwell) P'Pool. It shows that George was a native of Halifax Co and that his father was a native of Virginia also but went to NC early & then to Christin Co area when ~~Pxxxxxthexfx~~ George(the son) was about 7 yrs old(about 1845). Futher in regards to this-in the 1810 Cenuss or Tax lists of Virginia in HalifaxCo was a William P.Pool (who could be William Pettypool III) and nearby was a Robert Shotwell and an Archibald Shotwell.

Also in this Christan Co book there was a Squire James ~~Mx~~ M. P.Pool who was born 1819 Halifax Co Va and his Parents were Allen P. and Sarah(Pool) Pool of Virginia. The Dr P'Pool book shows that Allen married Sarah Pettypool. There is an article on the son James. Also there is an article about E. J. Faulkner native of Trigg Co Ky who resided in Christian Co. His father was Ephraim Faulkner and his mother's name was Elizabeth d-o Mattie & Caldwell P.Poole who was a soldier of Rev War. Of course that would be Colwell P.Pool & wife Martha(mattie)Gromarrin. If you would like I can make you a copy of these 3 articles that I have showed above.

(624)

in the 1810 Tax lists of Halifax Co Herod, Sylvester & William Overby shown and William P.Pool and Seath P.Pool. I suppose this is William III and son Seth bn 1774. Neither are shown in 1820 census as William III had died and Seth gone to Ky. In this 1820 Virginia census Colwell and Capt Stephen and Allen Pettypool(all brothers) are in Mecklenburg Co.

in 1830 Virginia census John E. Pool #428 was in Halifax Co. I think this is John E. Pettypool bn 1750 (a Rev War Soldier) bn 1750 son of William III. also Peter P.Pool #424(these may be page Numbers) in Halifax Co. I think this could be Rodah's son who went to NC then to Ky(theory). Also Elizabeth P.Pool Halifax Co #428. I dont know who this is. And Stephen P.Pool and a William P.Pool were in Mecklenburg Co #003 for 1830. This is Capt Stephen P.Pool ba 1773 probably but who is this William. It better not be the William P.Pool bn 1748(half brother to Stephen) as I have showed him going to Newberry Co SC. HA. Maybe this William could be the Wiltshire Gromarrin P.Pool (son of Colwell) who was born in Lunenburg Co Va 1770 and died in Lunenburg Co Va in 1852. As I do not see him shown as Wiltshire in any records or Census records. One time I copied an Indenture at the library in the 1790's I think In Lunenburg Co and I wrote to several people telling about this Indenture. It was hard to read this film and since in one place it showed Wiltshire yet in another place I was sure it showed William and I stared and stared at it and could not tell for sure. I have this written down somehwere in my files.

But yet there seemed to be so many names that I cannot tell about. Baxter P.Pool is shown as Baxter Pool a Rev War Soldier and about 1776 shown in Tithes records as Baxter P.Pool and about 1782-87 in Lenenburg Co tithes records. I do not know who he is and where he went to but may have gone south I think. I feel like he could be another son to William P.Pool Jr b1700 as early Baxter shows him names as P.Pool and this seem to be the tendency of the sons Of William Jr and his descendants. If so this would make William Jr to have about 7 sons I think. I have an idea that the Mary P.Pool in 1776 and 1783 tithes records is a 2nd wife to William P.Pool. I think it may have been you that mentioned the possibility of this. But then there was a William Pool that married Katherine Moore in Lunenburg Co Va in 1794-95 and the book shows he is the William Jr b 1748 but I am not so sure. And then in 1786 a William Pettypool moves to Ga. ~~Ixxmmxkix~~

~~I sometimes wonder if William Pettypool III could have had a son Named~~ I wonder if William Pettypool jr bn 1700 could have had a son Named William. There just seems to be too many Pettypools floating around especially William Pettypools. Also Puzzling is that Seth Pettypool b1765 married in Dec 1785 by Rev Thomas Lundie of St Andrews Parish to Lucretia Winfield. Seth and Lucretia were of Albemarle Parish and the marriage records is said to be in Brunswick Co Va records. But what is puzzling is about the same time Sept 1785 a John Pettypool md a Rebecca Wilkinson of Albemarle Parish by the same Rev Thomas Lundie and I do not know who this John Pettypool is and seems to be of the right age to be a son of Seth Pettypool and wife Ann Tucker of Dinwiddie Co but records do not show him as a son. And this is probably the John P.Pool in the 1820 Dinwiddie Co Va Census and in the 1830 Dinwiddie Census there are two John Pool's.

Back to the William P.Pool of Newberry SC notice he names ~~xx~~ one son Richard. This could be for Richard" Collwell" P.Pool b1746(a brother to William Jr b1748) and another son is named Edward. This could be for either the sons great grandfather Edward Ragsdale or his great g-father Edward Colwell. By the way you mentioned the Ragsdale family. A few days ago at Marshfield , Mo library (near Seymour) I found a book entitled "the Ragsdale Family". I think about the ones that came to Mo. I Hurriedly looked at it and could find no reference made to any Ragsdale's of Virginia.

As you can see I have very little new information. Just the repeating of old data and old puzzlers. If we knew more about Peter P.Pool b1727 and John E. Pettypool b1750 this might help some. I will close for now. Sincerely

Russell Pool

Russell Pool
Route 2 Box 210
Fair Grove, Mo 65648

(over)

The Ragsdale book shows them at Madison Co Tenn before being in Mo. I occasionally go thru Marshfield, Mo and could stop and check this book for information if you wish.

(over)

I suppose the P.Pools and Overbys 1st settled in the Halifax Co area near Aarons Creek qne I xmjwx guess this xx area is near Mecklenburg Co so I think some of the P.Pools and Overbys also later lived in Mecklenburg Co area. Anyway after Rodah (Overby) P.Pool's husband died I wonder if she and her children could have lifed with William Pettypool III and I wonder if some of the entrys I showed of Mecklenburg Co could be about him. maybe not. Anyway I want to go to the library and see about ordering some data on this if possible to order it.

Regarding the William P.Pool's will in Newberry Co SC notice the SC Researcher years ago showed that the son Laban evidently did not xxxxdx live. But I think I saw records of a Laban Pool or P.Pool later in Georgia. But I wonder if it could be that Laban may have left home and that when William and Frances made their wills that they may have never heard from him and did not know if he was livihg or not.

I do not know if I ever mentioned it but there were Pettypools in Hardin Co Tenn as a lady near StLouis called me several months ago and said her Archibald Pool in Hardin Co was a P.Pool. I also found indications showing P.Pool. This Archibald was shown in this county about 1830 to 1850 in the census I think. In fact one was Archibald P.Pool the father and Archibald P.Pool the son. But she did not seem to be able to go past these two ancestors and did not seem to know where they came from to Tenn.

History of Alabama and Dictionary of Alabama Biography by Thomas McAdory Owen, LL.D. Vol IV
Chicago: The S.J. Clarke Publ. Co. 1921 F326 O9 v.4

becca Ann Marks. Children: 1. Virginia, m. Burwell Boykin, Mobile; 2. Dr. Charles T. (q. v.); 3. Rebecca, m. Erit Waeber, New York City. Last residence: Montgomery.

POLLARD, CHARLES TEED, jr., physician, was born September 9, 1872, in Dallas County; son of Charles Teed and Rebecca Ann (Marks) Pollard (q. v.). Dr. Pollard received his primary education in local schools and in 1885 entered Dr. F. L. Hall's preparatory school at Mitchell's Station, Va. In 1888 he was appointed to the United States naval academy, Annapolis, Md., but resigned with an honorable discharge in 1890. He entered the University of Virginia in 1892, graduating in medicine in 1894, and in 1895, passed the graduating examinations of Tulane university, entered the New Orleans charity hospital, graduating in 1897. During the fall of 1897 he was placed in charge of the yellow fever epidemic in Montgomery. In 1898 he was appointed major of the 5th Alabama volunteer infantry regiment, and was on active duty at Santiago, Cuba, during the Spanish-American War. He then entered the Alabama polytechnic institute graduating with the B. Sc. degree in 1901, and has practiced in Montgomery since that date, having also served as county physician. From February 1, 1918 to September 12, 1918, he was a member of the United States medical advisory board and on the latter date received a commission in the medical corps, United States army, with the rank of major. He was then made instructor of physical diagnosis and was also on the headquarters staff at Camp Greenleaf, Chickamauga Park, Ga. He is a member of the Montgomery City and County board of health. Married: October 1, 1907, to Juliet, daughter of George William and Jennie (Baldwin) Craik (q. v.). Children: 1. Jean Craik. Residence: Montgomery.

POLLARD, MRS. WILLIAM (WEBB), patriotic worker, was a native of Virginia. She gave much of her time and talents to the work in the Confederate hospitals and to the Ladies' memorial association, Montgomery. Married: William Pollard. Last residence: Montgomery.

POND, EBENEZER, an early citizen of Montgomery who removed to Coosa County.

POOL, JOHN, *soldier of the American Revolution*, aged 74, and a resident of Perry County; private S. C. Militia; enrolled on June 5, 1833, under act of Congress of June 7, 1832, payment to date from March 4, 1831; annual allowance, $20; sums received to date of publication of list, $50.—*Revolutionary Pension Roll*, in vol. xiv, Sen. doc. 514, 23rd Cong., 1st sess., 1833-34.

POOL, SAMUEL, *soldier of the American Revolution*, aged 80, resided in Russell County, June 1, 1840, with Matthew Pool.—*Census of Pensioners*, 1841, p. 149.

POOLE, FRANK ENGLISH, lawyer, was born April 14, 1875, in Choctaw County; son of Charles and Elizabeth (Maiben) Poole; grandson of Dr. R. and Christina (English) Maiben, of Finchburg. He was educated in the schools of Choctaw County, and spent two years at the Southern university, but did not graduate. Entered upon the practice of law at Thomasville in 1896; represented Clarke County in the legislature of 1900-01, and was re-elected in 1902. He is a Democrat; and a Methodist. He is unmarried. Residence: Thomasville.

POOLE, ROBERT RANSOM, planter, was born February 9, 1853, near Uniontown, Perry County; son of Ransom R. and Susan (Ivey) Poole, the former who was a native of North Carolina; grandson of J. K. C. and Ridley (Ransom) Poole, both of Johnson County, N. C., the latter being a member of the Ransom family of that state. Mr. Poole attended the private schools; the Greene Springs academy; and the Howard college, but did not graduate. He was editor of the "Marengo Democrat," 1894-98; was a representative in the general assembly, 1898; in 1900 was elected commissioner of agriculture; and was re-elected in 1902; and has been chairman of the board of control of the Canebrake agricultural school for a number of years. He is a Democrat; an Episcopalian; a Knight of Pythias; and an Elk. Married: December 10, 1874, to Corinne E. McRae, daughter of John and Josephine (Ravesies) McRae of Hale County. Residence: Faunsdale.

POPE, BENJAMIN F., grand master of the grand council, Masons, 1887-88.

POPE, BURWELL T., lawyer, circuit judge, was born January 7, 1813, in Oglethorpe County, Ga., and died May 8, 1868, in Gadsden; son of Wiley and Sarah (Davis) Pope, of English descent. He was educated at Athens, Ga.; read law under Judge Clayton; and was admitted to the bar in 1836. He went to Alabama the next year, and began the practice of law at Wetumpka; moved to Ashville in 1844, and practiced his profession at that place until he moved to Gadsden in 1867. He was elected to congress in 1865, over James Shield, but was refused his seat in that body. In 1867 he was appointed judge of the circuit court, and while on the bench in the courthouse at Jacksonville, in April, 1868, he was arrested by a lieutenant in the Federal army, and taken to jail for refusing, at the command of the officer, to place negroes on the juries. He was released within a few days, but being in feeble health, never recovered from the violence employed, and died soon after. Married: to Johanna T. Lester, who died in 1870, daughter of Joseph Lester of Wetumpka. Of the eight children born to that marriage, the following are living: 1. Benjamin F., taught school in the Ashville Academy, studied law, and became a law partner with his father, served as grand master of the grand council of Masons in 1888, and was elected solicitor of the city court of Gadsden, m. Sarah E. Germany, ten children; 2. Sarah Attalla, m. Richard Hammond, deceased; 3. Lula R., Birmingham. Last residence: Gadsden.

POPE, LEROY, lawyer, planter, Revolutionary soldier and pioneer settler, was born in 1765, in Westmoreland County, Va., and died

Page 242. Sep. 1664. James Mills arrested by Mr. Jones of Jamestown attorney tothe suit of B. Faris? of Kickoten about a boat of negroes. Mr. Robert Spenser of Surry County to be bondsmen for his Security, and makes over certain parcell of goods to Spenser.
Wit. Geo. Jordan, Geo. Watkins.

Page 243. 4 Oct. 1664. An audit is made of what Mr. Parker has paid W. Yates, sold to him at his going to sea.

Page 243. 4 July 1664. The corpse of an unknown young man was found at the Landinge of Mr. Benjamin Harrison, and it was necessary to bury him immediately. Jury saw the body. Foreman, Mr. Henry Brigs.
Mr. Mathew Battle, Mr. Mathew Mason, Thos. Webster, Richard Attkin, Wm. Tottypole, Mr. Sam. Cary, Mr. Benj. Harrison, Robt. Cartwright, Thos. Harker, Mr. Wm. Norwood, Maurice Burches? Frantris Hogwood, constable.

Page 245. 2 Nov. 1664. John Corker, Gent. & Capt. Wm. Corker, sonne and heir of ye sd John Corker, assign all right and title in a Patent of Land... excert 50 acres formerly sold to Christopher Vaughan, between Spilltimber and Mill Swamp, and 40 acres more between sd Swamp and Blande, unto Maj. Wm. Marriott. Wit. Roger Preston, John Rawlings, Geo. Watkin.

Page 245. 10 9ber 1664. Richard Norman of Charles Cittye County, Martin's Brandon, planter makes friend, Francis____? atty. to sue Marmaduke Baskwitz.
Wit. Thos. Mudgett, Charles Gregory.

Page 244. 6 Sep. 1664, Thos. Wall, the sonne of Thos. Wall, of Southwark Parish, Surry Co. hath putt himself to Ralph Creed, carpenter, for five years.
Wit. Francis Hogwood, Thos, Cary.

Page 246. George Blow, he moving, sells to Rowland Hudson William Handcocke land on E. and S.E. side of Blackwater Swamp being at John Baison's marked trees to a bridge... to Mr. Thos. Warren's cart path.
Wit. Geo. Carter. Signed Geo. Blow, Margritt Blow.

Page 247. 20 Jan. 1664. Richard Skinner appoints Mr. Edward Wilkins his atty, Geo. Mansfield does same.
Wit. Francis England.

Page 248. Thos. Bemis appts. Mr. Robert Spenser his Atty. 31 Dec. .,1664

1703.

John Brown to Martha Stratton, Aug. —.
Wm. Rowlett to Frances Worsham.
Robt. Williams to Eliza Bucskin.

1704.

Will Batte, of Prince George county, to Mary Stratton, May —.
Henry Anderson to Prudence Stratton, Sept. —.
Benj. Horner to Mary Ruck, Sept. —.

1707-'08-'09.

Richd. Wilkinson to Martha Cox, Feb. 2nd.
Thos. Cheatham, Jr., to Tabithia Branch, widow of Benj. Branch, Feb. 2d.
John Mosby to Martha Womack, daughter of Abraham Womack, Nov. 22, 1708.
Caleb Ware to Bethinia Douglas, widow, March —.
Wm. Pride to Ann Hill, widow, Nov. 24th.
Moses Wood to May Cox, dr. of Bartholemew Cox, June 3rd, 1709.
Thos. Chamberlayne to Elizabeth, dr. of Edward Stratton, deceased, June 1st, 1709.

1716-'17-'18.

William Atkinson to dr. of Richard Parker, Jan. 17, 1716.
Jos. Passon, of Henrico, to dr. of Robert Woodson, May 17, 1718.

1707.

Darby Enroughty to Mary, dr. of Joseph Tanner.
William Farrar to Mary, relict of William Ligon.

1708.

Joseph Pleasants to Martha, dr. of Richard Cocke, Sr.
Bray David, of James City, to Eliz., dr. of John Page (1st), of Gloucester.

1750.

John Pleasants to Mary Woodson, April 6th.

1746.

Charles Woodson to Agnes, widow of Samuel Richardson, likely a dr. of Nathaniel Bacon.

1747.

Bradford Francis to Judith, widow of Wm. Cocke.
Joseph Pleasants, Quaker, son of Joseph, to Mary, dr. of Stephen Woodson, Oct. 5th.

The Annals and History of Henrico Parish Diocese of Virginia, J. Stanton Moore
and St. John's P.E. Church
Baltimore: Gen. Publ. Co. Inc 1979

1757.

Marvin or Gromarvin Mary, widow of Gilly Gromarvin, to Daniel Burton.

1760.

John Richardson to Mary, dr. of Edward Curd, deceased.

1722.

John Stuart to Mary, dr. of Edward Bowman.

1723.

Alexander Robinson to Mary, dr. of Thomas Harwood, deceased, April.
Edward Osborne to dr. of William Epes, Feb., 1738-'39.

1765.

Petypool Collivell to Mary Gromarvin, dr. of Gilly Gromarvin, March.

1679.

Thomas Jarvis married the widow of Nathaniel Bacon, Jr.

A list of marriages solemnized by Rev. John Buchanan, certified to by himself, and filed in Henrico Record Office. Attached to some of his certificates are marriages solemnized by Rev. Benjamin Blagrove (which latter list will be found after Rev. John Buchanan's), From July 2, 1785, to May 28, 1791, inclusive.

1785.

July 2—Bailey, Wm., and Whitlow, Milley.
Sept. 4—Ball, Thos., and Blunt, Sussanna.
Sept. 8—Woody, Saml., and Denie, Elizabeth.
Sept. 15—Barker, Alex., and Bracket, Charity.
Sept. 22—Webb, Jr., Foster, and Cocke, Theodocia.
Oct. 15—Colston, Rawleigh, and Marshall, Elizabeth.
Oct. 20—Fussel, Benj., and Mathews, Sarah.
Oct. 29—Blakey, John, and Johnson, Jemima.
Oct. 29—Quarles, Henry, and Williamson, Mary.
Nov. 5—Griffin, Jos., and Mecon M. Patsey.
Nov. 26—Hix, John, and Grubbs, Sarah.
Dec. 24—Franklin, Jno., and Minor, Nancy.
Dec. 25—Logwood, Wm., and Walker, Jane.
Dec. 29—Hollins, Jas., and Derram, Rusilla.

1786.

Jan. 2—Hudson, Jno., and Williams, Nancy.
Feb. 11—Hood, Thos., and Bailey, Branch Elizabeth.

627

Mississippi Lineage Charts Vol. 1 Ed. by Betty Word Thomas & J. David Baker 1980

Where Tupelo, MS d. 1862 b. d. 127

LINEAGE CHART 080

COMPILED BY: (name and address)
Richard C. Owens
Chateaux Holly Hills C-6
Columbus, MS 39701
Date: 2 Mar. 1980

1 Richard C. Owens
Born
Where
When married
Where "
Died
Where

Father of No. 1
2 Walter Lurid Owens
Born 24 Jan. 1903
Where Kennedy, AL
When married 14 Dec. 1924
Where " Columbus, MS
Died 26 Mar. 1974
Where Fayette, AL

Mother of No. 1
3 Connie Elizabeth Dollar
Born 3 Mar. 1907
Where Fayette, AL
Died
Where

Grandfather of No. 1
4 John Henry Owens
Born 15 June 1874
Where Fayette, AL
When married 26 Dec. 1897
Where " Kennedy, AL
Died 21 July 1953
Where Kennedy, AL

Grandmother of No. 1
5 Malinda Victoria Henderson
Born 7 June 1878
Where Pickens Co., AL
Died 29 Jan. 1952
Where Fayette, AL

Grandfather of No. 1
6 Elijah Burton Dollar
Born 30 Aug. 1854
Where Tuscaloosa, AL
When married 25 Oct. 1895
Where " Lamar Co., AL
Died 15 Mar. 1917
Where Fayette Co., AL

Grandmother of No. 1
7 Iola N. Dodson
Born 17 July 1871
Where
Died 15 Oct. 1958
Where Lamar Co., AL

8 John F. Owens
Born 1850
Where Franklin Co., GA
Mar. 30 Jan. 1872 Where AL
Died 2 June 1909
Where Kennedy, AL

9 Margaret Ann Hendrix
Born 1853
Where Tuscaloosa Co., AL
Died 192_
Where Kennedy, AL

10 John A. Henderson
Born 1842
Where Kennedy, AL
Mar. 24 Dec. 1873 Where Lamar, AL
Died 16 July 1912
Where Kennedy, AL

11 Susan Malinda Owens
Born 3 June 1848
Where Greenville Co., SC
Died 3 Aug. 1931
Where Kennedy, AL

12 John Dollar
Born GA
Where
Mar. 19 Jul. 1853 Where AL
Died
Where

13 Martha E. Trim
Born 1825
Where AL
Died
Where AL

14 Wesley John Dodson, Jr.
Born 11 Feb. 1841
Where Fayette Co., AL
Mar. 9 Mar. 1865 Where AL
Died 21 Oct. 1915
Where Lamar Co. AL

15 Sarah M. Foster
Born 10 July 1843
Where AL

16 John Shade Owens
b. 1820 SC
d. AL

17 Sarena Slater
b. 1825 SC
d. AL

18 John Jefferson Hendrix
b. 5 Feb. 1814 SC
d. 20 May 1895 AL

19 Mary Ann Pool
b. 1819 SC
d. 185_ AL

20 John Henderson
b. 1800 NC
d. AL

21 Lucinda Cook
b. 1810 AL
d. 18__ AL

22 William M. Owens
b. 1818 SC
d. 1863 AL

23 Margaret Holcomb
b. 1824 SC
d. 15 Apr. 1898 AL

24 Dollar
b.
d.

25
b.
d.

26 James Trim
b. NC
d. AL

27 Elendor
b.
d.

28 Wesley John Dodson
b. 1810 SC
d. MS

29 Levica McClung
b. 1812 GA
d. MS

30 Anthony E. Foster
b. 181_ SC
d.

31 Mary

32 Banister Owens
b. 1788 d. 1879

33 Judah
b. SC d. AL

34 Slater
b. SC d.

35 Susannah
b. 1793 d. 1869 AL

36 James Hendrix
b. 8 Apr. 1772 d. 1849

37 Jane McGill
b. 1778 SC d. 1859 MS

38 William Petty Pool
b. d.

39 Mary Taylor
b. d.

40 John Henderson
b. d.

41 Nancy
b. d.

42 Cook
b. d.

43
b. d.

44 Alfred Owens
b. d.

45 Mary
b. d.

46 Holcomb
b. d.

47
b. d.

48
b. d.

49
b. d.

50
b. d.

51
b. d.

52
b. d.

53
b. d.

54
b. d.

55
b. d.

56 William Dodson
b. 1781 d. 1870

57 Sarah Pyles
b. d. 1841

58 Jonas McClung
b. d.

59 Rebecca Reed
b. d.

60 Foster
b. d.

61
b. d.

62
b. d.

64 Owens
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72 Hendrix
73
74 McGill
75
76 William Petty Pool
77 Ann Street
78 Archibald Taylor
79 Ann
80 Henderson
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88 William Owens
89 Miles
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112 Enoch Dodson
113 Elizabeth
114 Reuben Pyles
115 Hester Rochester
116 McClung
117
118 Reed
119
120
121
122
123
124
125

Virginia Settlers and English Adventurers Currer-Briggs, Noel Baltimore: Gen. Publ. Co. 1970

returned to the West Indies during the late summer, and certainly before the Spanish attack. Unfortunately, however, he was suspected of negligence or treachery, and the Governors of the Providence Island Company in London dismissed him from the post of deputy Governor and summoned him home to England. On his way back in 1635, he called in at Elizabeth City, and during this brief stay in Virginia sold a pinnace to William Claiborne. This fact is recorded by Claiborne in some of the evidence he submitted in his own defence in the case of Cloberry vs. Claiborne. Two years later Wormeley returned to Virginia and patented a large tract of land in York County. Among his neighbours was another Yorkshireman, Lionel Rolston. Lionel Rolston came to Elizabeth City in the "Gods Guifte" in 1623 at the age of twenty-nine. He was almost certainly a member of the Rolston family of Tanshelf, near Pontefract, which was closely allied by marriage to the Copley family and near neighbours of the Popeleys of Woolley. From Virginian sources it appeared that Rolston had purchased his land from Andrew Kirby, whose name figured in the original brief upon which the search was based, and since the names Andrew, Thomas and Robert occurred in the Henham branch of the Kirby family, it looked as if the identification would shortly be made.

During the early stages of the search an armigerous branch of the Kirby family living at Henham in Essex in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries was investigated. Its earliest recorded member was Andrew, (d. 1543), who was Receiver General to the 1st Earl of Sussex. Andrew Kirby had five sons, one of whom, William, attached himself to a wealthy merchant family from Shropshire, the Charltons, who had interests in Virginia. Another son, John, was the father, or grandfather, of John Kirby of Broxbourne, the Merchant Taylor, with whom the search started. At the turn of the century the senior branch was represented by Thomas Kirby (1566-1603). One of his sisters, Mary Kirby, married Thomas Newce of Hadham and Broxbourne, a cousin of Captain William Newce, who emigrated to Virginia in 1619 or 1620 to become Marshal of the Colony the following year. Another of Thomas Kirby's sisters, Ann, married William Bourn of Greenstead, Essex, and their daughter Ann, was the wife of William Strachey, whose father, also William Strachey, is famous for the report he sent to the Earl of Southampton after the wreck of the "Sea Venture" on the Somers Island reefs in 1609. It was this incident which inspired Shakespeare to write the "Tempest". Strachey wrote to Southampton, Shakespeare's patron, a description of the phenomenon known as St. Elmo's Fire: "An apparition of a little round light, like a faint star, trembling and streaming along with a sparkling blaze, half the height upon the main mast, and shooting sometimes from shroud to shroud .... half the night it kept with us". Shakespeare in the "Tempest" puts almost these very words into the mouth of Ariel.

Thomas Kirby of Henham married Ann Brewster, niece of Edmund Poley, who was brother-in-law of Richard Kempe, Secretary of Virginia. They had four children, a son named Robert and three daughters, all of whom were young children at the time of their father's death. Thomas Kirby's widow, Ann, then married Sir Thomas Seckford, of Woodbridge, Suffolk, a member of one of the wealthiest mercantile families of the day. This marriage lasted only a short time, and produced a son and a daughter. The son, however, died, leaving Sir Thomas Seckford without a male heir. In order to get round this problem two marriages were arranged with the Kirby children. Bridget Kirby, Thomas's eldest daughter, was married to her step-father's brother, Henry Seckford, (1584-1626), while Robert, who was born in 1601, married Rebecca Seckford, his step-father's second cousin. Robert Kirby was admitted to Pembroke College, Cambridge, in 1617, the same year that William Claiborne was also admitted. Robert Kirby and Rebecca Seckford did not have any children, and the Seckford fortune eventually passed to a distant relative, Dorothy North. So the search had then to be diverted in other directions.

Up to this point most of the American records examined had been those that had been readily available in England. It was now decided to search much deeper in Virginian State records. The first fact to emerge from the study of these was that the lists attached to claims for land patents, that is to say the headrights, are full of pitfalls.

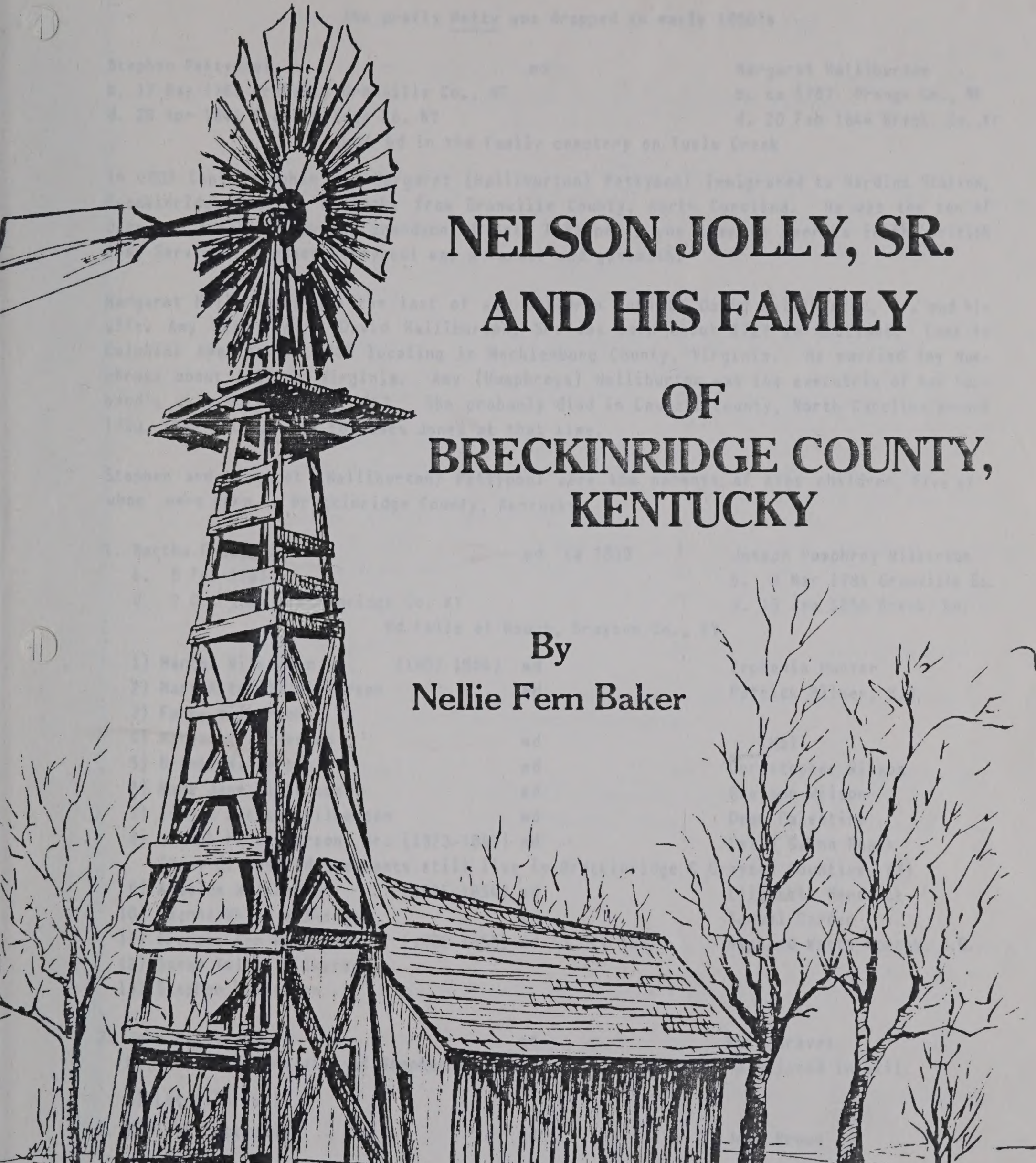
The trade in headrights was so great that no firm conclusions can be drawn about the date an emigrant landed from the date his name appears in support of a claim for land. Furthermore it cannot be assumed that all the names used in support of a claim to land refer to people who came at the same time. Interest naturally focused on William Claiborne's claims. He made one in particular - in 1653 - basing it on headrights he had brought during the previous twenty years. It was possible by looking at the names supporting this claim, and by comparing them with his evidence in Claiborne vs. Cloberry and similar proceedings, and with such passenger lists as have survived, to establish that these emigrants came over in a large number of groups, either together or singly. The search in Richmond concentrated on all the surviving records relating to that part of York County where Thomas Kirby settled, namely the New Pocoson parish, and the surrounding district. This area lies just north of modern Hampton on the banks of the Pocoson River, just south of Yorktown. Hampton, or Elizabeth City as it was then called, was the nearest and most important settlement and port. Elizabeth City County records showed that in 1628 a certain Roger Saunders sued Richard Popeley for the payment of a bond of £400. The Court ordered Popeley to pay up, and to deliver, among other things, one man to Saunders who was "to serve all his time of covenant". Saunders was given leave to choose this man from among "five of Popeley's new servants". This shows that Popeley who, it will be recalled, came to Virginia in 1620, was already importing servants ten years before the date at which Thomas Kirby's name appears as one of his headrights in 1639. This meant that the search for Thomas Kirby's arrival in Virginia had to begin as early as 1626 or 1627.

At about the same time as this court order was made against Popeley, the General Court at Jamestown issued a commission to set up a monthly Court to be held at Elizabeth City. This was to consist of, among others, a Lieutenant Edward Waters and Lionel Rolston, whose name has already been mentioned. Edward Waters, who had left England in the ill-fated "Sea Venture" expedition reached Virginia in 1610. However he died in England in 1630 at Great Hormead in Hertfordshire, not far from Henham. He came from a King's Lynn family.

The earliest record of a Kirby settler in Virginia dates from February 1633-4. It is found in a deed made by Lionel Rolston in which he granted a lease to one John Balyes and Andrew Kirby of some land which Kirby sold some twenty years later, in November 1653, and which ultimately passed through the hands of Ralph Wormeley. Andrew Kirby's name does not occur as a headright in any of the surviving patents and much effort was spent trying to identify him. It is possible that he was an absentee landlord, who only spent a brief period in Virginia. He was a member of the Shropshire branch of the family, and had extensive business connections with Bordeaux and the Bristol wine trade. Late in life he figures in correspondence between Charles II and Louis XIV arising from an incident following the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes.

The first unequivocal mention of Thomas Kirby's name to be found in Virginian records is in 1639 as one of Richard Popeley's headrights. This muster consists of twenty-four names, several of which (Kirby's among them) occur again elsewhere. Kirby was claimed again as a headright by Richard Arnell in 1657, Some of the others were claimed by William Claiborne and their names are listed among those of servants he brought over at various times, and for whom he had to account in his evidence in his case against Cloberry & Co. in 1638. In this evidence Claiborne stated that he brought seventeen servants to Virginia in 1631 in the ship "Africa", and landed them at Kikotan. He brought a further twenty-two in the "James" and "Revenge" in 1634. All these he used ultimately to support his claim for a grant of land in 1653, to which reference has already been made.

642


Joyce Curtis '79

NELSON JOLLY, SR. AND HIS FAMILY OF BRECKINRIDGE COUNTY, KENTUCKY

By
Nellie Fern Baker

GATEWAY PRESS, INC.
Baltimore 1983

HILL COUNTY

The Pettypool Family

The prefix Petty was dropped in early 1800's

Stephen Pettypool md Margaret Halliburton
b. 12 May 1763 Probably Granville Co., NC
d. 20 Apr 1841 Breckinridge Co. KY

Margaret Halliburton
b. ca 1767 Orange Co., NC
d. 20 Feb 1844 Breck. Co.,KY

Both bd in the family cemetery on Tuels Creek

In 1805 Capt. Stephen and Margaret (Halliburton) Pettypool immigrated to Hardins Station, Breckinridge County, Kentucky from Granville County, North Carolina. He was the son of John and Sarah Pettypool, grandson of Seth Pettypool, who came to America in the British Army Service. Stephen Pettypool was a farmer and gunsmith.

Margaret Halliburton was the last of six children born to David Halliburton, Sr. and his wife, Amy Humphreys. David Halliburton, Sr. was born about 1727 in Scotland. Came to Colonial America in 1746 locating in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. He married Amy Humphreys about 1752 in Virginia. Amy (Humphreys) Halliburton was the executrix of her husband's will dated 3 Jan 1767. She probably died in Caswell County, North Carolina around 1790. She was married to James Jones at that time.

Stephen and Margaret (Halliburton) Pettypool were the parents of nine children, five of whom were born in Breckinridge County, Kentucky.

1. Martha Pettypool md ca 1805 Joseph Pumphrey Wilkerson
   b. 6 Feb 1787
   d. 2 Oct 1864 Breckinridge Co. KY

   Joseph Pumphrey Wilkerson
   b. 3 Mar 1784 Granville Co.
   d. 13 Jan 1850 Breck. Co.

   Bd Falls of Rough, Grayson Co., KY

1) Martha Wilkerson	(1807-1864)	md	Zephenia Hunter
2) Mary Mitchell Wilkerson		md	Patrick Milner, M.D.
3) Fanny Wilkerson			
4) Margaret Wilkerson		md	____Hall
5) Ursula Wilkerson		md	Christopher Wilson
6) Mary Jane Wilkerson		md	Grayson Wilson
7) Andrew Jackson Wilkerson		md	Dean Palestine
8) Joseph P. Wilkerson, Jr.	(1823-1899)	md	Emily Gwinn Roach

(Many of their descendants still live in Breckinridge & Grayson Counties, KY)

9) Anselum Wilkerson	(1825-1854)	md	Elizabeth Hendrick
10) Joanne White Wilkerson		md	Samuel Carden
11) Frances Ann Wilkerson	(1828-1858)	md 13 Oct 1847	Richard Watts Murray, M.D.
12) Susan Tolbot Wilkerson			
13) Stephen Wilkerson			

2. John Pettypool md Kate Graves
   b. d. before will of Stephen Pettypool was probated. Son mentioned in will.

   1) Latchlin Pool

3. William Pettypool md Jane Brown

   1) Margaret Pool md 6 May 1847 Milton Board
   Milton Board became a Breckinridge County Judge
   There were possibly other children.

4. Sallie Pettypool
5. Prudence Pettypool (died in infancy)

6. Agnes Pettypool Md 12 Mar 1812 Samuel Jolly
b. 13 May 1791 b. 20 Feb 1779 PA
d. 26 Nov 1866 Breckinridge Co. KY d. 23 Apr 1853 Breck. Co.

Descendants listed in Jolly section
Twelve children

1) Stephen Pool Jolly	(1813-1845)	Md	11 Apr 1838	Miranda Lay
2) Alice Hardin Jolly	(1814-1891)	Md	5 Sep 1835	Geo. Clifton Penn Baker
3) Eliza Jane Jolly	(1815-1884)	Md	30 May 1839	Raphael G. Beavin
		Md	3 Jun 1852	Henry Miller
4) Francis Marion Jolly	(1818-1833)			
5) Wilson Jolly	(1817-1900)	Md	7 Apr 1842	Mary Tucker
		Md	12 Oct 1854	Sarah Jane Seaton
6) Nelson Jolly	(1820-1899)	Md	18 Apr 1844	Anne Miller
		Md		Josephine Yeager
7) Cynthia Jolly	(1822-1868)	Md	10 Jan 1839	Calvin Marshall
		Md	15 Nov 1846	Richard Burdette
8) Mary Humphrey Jolly	(1824-1909)	Md	4 Dec 1851	David C. Miller
9) Samuel McClarty Jolly	(1826-1894)	Md	1854	Sarah Robbins
		Md	17 Dec 1860	Martha Jane Price
10) Abraham McClellan Jolly	(1827-1829)			
11) Margaret Jolly	(1829-1847)	Md	9 Jul 1847	Charles E. Patterson
12) James William Jolly	(1833-1901)	Md	17 Sep 1863	Eliza D. Wing
		Md	1880	Elizabeth Harley

7. Edness Pettypool Md John Wilkerson
b. ca 1792
d. Falls of Rough, Grayson Co. KY Listed on 1850 Grayson Co. Census. No further information.

8. Margaret Pettypool Md Thomas Wilkerson
b. ca 1798 NC (Will of Stephen Pettypool states this dau. as Peggy Hayden. Peggy is nickname for Margaret)

Two known children:
1) Elijah Wilkerson
2) Elizabeth Wilkerson

9. Sanford Pettypool Md ~~21 Apr 1804~~ Mary (Polly) Critchelow
b. 17 Oct 1799 b. 21 Apr 1804
d. 7 Jan 1888 Breckinridge Co. KY (Buried Axtel, KY) d. 22 Jan 1867

1) Amy Pool	(1832-1909)	Md		Hardin Alexander
2) Ann Pool				
3) Rebecca Pool	(1842-)	Md	1858	William McDaniels
4) Mahalia Pool	Died young			
5) John Pool				
6) Houston Pool	Died in Civil War - Confederate			
7) Stephen Pool		Md	1st	Catherine Glasscock
	Confederate soldier	Md	2nd	Jane Glasscock
8) William (Billy) Pool		Md	1st	Betty Green
		Md	2nd	Mary Margaret Duggins
9) Frances (Fanny) Pool		Md		William Board
10) Evelyn Pool	(1847-1847)			

Dec 1, 1985

Dear Russell,

Was so glad to hear from you. I had about decided that you were not interested or not knowing that maybe you had moved or something.

It seems that you and my husband are about the same age. He will be 62 Dec. 23. He retired from the Goodrich Tire company in Tuscaloosa, Al. He had been working for the company 38½ years when he retired May 1, 1985. He is not quite as interested in genealogy as I am but being the patient person he is, he has walked over old cemetaries and gone with me to talk to people. I don't know about you but to me so much can be found in old cemetaries. The old cemetary where my great grandfather Erwin P. Pool was buried was vandalized about 3 weeks ago. It was heart breaking. Tombs that had been there since the early 1800's were broken, some in several pieces and the ones they couldn't break were pushed over in an attempt

to break them. These are things that money cannot replace.

My father-in-law was an engineer on the SM&O R.R. for years before he retired at the age of about 70, so we have sort of been in the Railroad family too.

I'm so sorry about your Mother, I do hope that she is going to be well soon. My mother lives next door to me, she is 82, and so far she does real well but I worry about her falling. My aunt, Edith Pool, also lives the other side of us, she is 81, she has never married so I have to look after her too. I don't mean it to sound like a chore, I'm glad I'm able to do it. I only have 1 sister and she lives in Titusville, Florida about 629 miles from here.

Back to old cemeteries, last Sunday afternoon, my husband and I went with a friend out in the woods to a tiny family Cemetary where Nancy's husband's grand father was buried

It was on top of a high hill there were just 3 graves in this scenic, peaceful area. The three people buried there were Daniel Hughes born in 1815 and died in 1859, Charlotte Bell Hughes and their daughter Amelia Dorcus Hughes. It was said Daniel was an avid fox hunter and he hunted in this area, he requested that he be buried in this place so he could hear his fox hounds bark. His life ended tragically Feb 14, 1859 when he was 44 years. While on a fox hunt he was thrown from his horse and killed. It was a very special treat for us to be able to visit this small burial peace.

Well so much for that. Now to my family.

My family was father Russell P. Pool born Dec. 27, 1899, he died young March 13, 1933. He was very interested in Mechanics and electronics and would probably have gone a long way. had he lived. He Married Lucy Belle Bailey, June 16, 1923. She taught school about 40 years until

She retired in 1969. They had 2 daughters, Myself. I was born Aug 22, 1928 and my sister Doris who was born July 12, 1924.

My grandfather was Murk P. Pool born Oct. 22, 1870, Died June 10 1936. He married Belle Zora Coleman, Oct. 12, 1898. They had 2 children Russell P. Pool (my father) and Edith P. Pool, (she never married). Born Aug 25, 1904. She taught school about 42 years retired 1969..

My grandfathers father was Erwin P. Pool, born Oct. 4, 1825, Died Sept 4, 1902, married Mary (Mollie) Findley Jan 2, 1867. He is buried Old Liberty Cem, Coker, Tuscaloosa Co, Al.

Their children were:

1- Alice P. Pool- Born March 18, 1868 Died June 22 1868- Buried Old Liberty cemetary. (Infant)

2- Murk P. Pool Born Oct 22, 1870 Died June 10, 1936 buried Coker Cemetary, Coker, Tuscaloosa Co, Al.

3- Taylor P. Pool - Born Oct. 29, 1872

Died Oct. 2, 1961- Buried Coker Cem. Coker, Tuscaloosa Co, Al. (Never married)

Erwin P. Pool's father was William Pettypool, born ca 1792 Greenville District, S.C. Died 1860-70 Married Mary Margaret Patience Taylor born 1794-5, Died 1850-60. Both are supposed to be buried in Northport, Tuscaloosa Co. Al. but I don't know where

Their children were

1. Wilson P. Pool - Born Sept 12, 1812 Brush Creek, Greenville Co, S.C. Died Feb. 7, 1894- Married Ann Hood, Mar. 12, 1835 Buried Ripley, Tippah Co, Ms.

2. Nancy Jane (Jennie) P. Pool. Born ca 1814 Death date not known. Married William Loftis

3. Harriett P. Pool - Born March 1, 1816, Died May 1, 1890, Married Samuel Perry Evans, April 8, 1836. Both buried Big Creek Cem, Coker, Tusca, C, Al.

4. Mary Ann P. Pool Born. ca 1818 Died 1856-7. Married John Jefferson Hendrix. Buried Old Bethany Cem Near Coker, Tuscaloosa Co, Al.

5. Margaret (Peggy) P. Pool - Born ca 1820

Death date not known. Married John Lambeth Hood, probably buried in Choctaw Co, Ms.

6. Elizabeth P. Pool. Born. Oct. 5, 1822 Died Jan 31, 1906, Married John Moore Oct. 22 1843, Both buried Nazareth Cem Near Samantha, Tuscaloosa C, Al.

7. Ervin P. Pool Born Oct 4, 1825 Died Sept 7, 1902, Buried Old Liberty Cem, Coker, Tuscaloosa Co, Al. Married Mary (Mollie) Findley, Jan 2 1867. She is buried at the Coker Cem, Coker, Tuscaloosa Co, Al.

8. Hannah P. Pool - Born Oct. 12, 1827, Died May 8, 1850. Buried Sitkalara Cem. Married Abner O. Soule

William Pettypool's father Was also William Pettypool, Born Sept 12, 1755, Was Rev. soldier, White's N.C. Company, Died June 10, 1848 buried Family cemetary Near Locust, Greenville Co S.C. He was Married to Annie Street, daughter Moses Street

Their children were:

1. William P. Pool married Mary Taylor Born ca 1792 Died 1860-70, Buried Northport, Tusc Co, Al.
2. John P. Pool - Born ca 1789 Died March 1, 1848, Greenville, S.C

Married Martha (Patsy) Boswell buried. Greenville co, S.C.

3. Seth P. Pool. Born Feb 1, 1795 Died May 19, 1879, Maiden Seay Pace May 31, 1821. Buried Greenville Co, S.C.

4. Irvin P. Pool Born. ca 1785 Died ca 1825 Married Elender Potts, buried Greenville co, S.C.

5. Rebecca P. Pool - Birth date not known died before 1838, Married ? Stephens, buried Greenville C. S.C.

William Pettypool's (2) father was Seth Pettypool born ca 1732 Probably in Virginia, died ca 1789 Granville co, N.C. Married Mary Wood ca 1751-52.

Their children were:

1- Elizabeth - No dates known
2- Sarah " " "
3 Jane " " "
4- Nancy. " " "
5 William Pettypool - Born Sept. 13 1755 Died June 10, 1848. buried Family Cem Locust, Greenville Co, S.C. Married Anne Street
6 John Pettypool - No birth date known

Died ca 1837. Buried in family cem near Jackson Grove, Greenville Co, S.C. married Elender Green

7. Seth Pettypool no dates known

8. Young Pettypool - Born April 17, 1765 Died Nov 10, 1843. Buried family cem near Enoree, Greenville Co, S.C Married Sallie Mc Vey.

9. Jesse Pettypool - No birth date known no death date known, Married Tabitha Green, buried Greenville Co, S.C.

10 Claiborne Pettypool - no dates known

11 - Phillip Pettypool - No date known

Seth Pettypool's father was Seth Pettypool - no dates known Married Martha Ragsdale, daughter of Edward Ragsdale

Their children were:

1- Elizabeth - Born May 8, 1721 no other info.

2. Sarah - Born Nov 7, 1723 no other info

3- John Born Jan 6, 1725 no other info

653

4. Peter Born May 17, 1727
No other info
5. Seth No info.

6. Anne Born Sept. 25, 1733
No other info.

If you have any other information that can be added to mine I would greatly appreciate it. I cannot believe that the Pettypools are not related somehow.

I am looking forward to hearing from you again. If you have anything that you think I would to copy I would appreciate it and return it to you.

Sincerely

Margie P. Ball
P. O. Box 7
Cohen, Al. 35452

①

HU[illegible]S NAME ? PETYPOLE

(Husband's Full Name)

When Born Where

Christened Where

When Died ANTE APR 1580 Where ENG.

When Buried Where

When Married Where

Other Wives (if any) Number (1) (2) etc.

His Father His Mother's Maiden Name

9g-gf

(Wife's Maiden Name)

This information obtained from

1. BOYD'S - LONDON MRG. LIC.
ISSUED FROM 1521-1869
COL.-854

WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME M/1 MATILDA ?.

When Born Where

Christened Where

When Died Where

When Buried Where

Other Husb. (if any) Number (1) (2) etc. M/2 JOHN LOCKE OF BARNHAM, ESSEX ENGLAND

Her Father Her Mother's Maiden Name

Date 12 DEC 1985

Compiler Mr. & Mrs. Clayton B. Willis
Address 5238 Pale Moon Drive
Perdido Bay Estates
City Pensacola, Fl. 32507

Male or Female	CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)	WHEN BORN Day	Month	Year	WHERE BORN Town or Place	County	State or Country	WHEN DIED* Day	Month	Year	Married
M	1 RICHARD				MIDDLESEX		ENG				Date 16 JAN 1581 To URSULA NEWMAN
8g-gf → M	2 WILLIAM				MIDDLESEX		ENG				Date 8 FEB 1591 To MARGARET REDMAN

(2)

HUSBAND'S NAME WILLIAM PETTIPOOLE

(Husband's Full Name)

When Born
Where MIDDLESEX CO. ENGLAND

Christened
Where

8g-9f
(Wife's Maiden Name)

When Died
Where

When Buried
Where

When Married 8 FEB 1591
Where LONDON CO. ENG., ST. CLEMENT EASTCHEAP

Other Wives (if any) Number (1) (2) etc.

His Father ? PETTIPOOLE
His Mother's Maiden Name ?MATILDA ?

This information obtained from
1. MRG. REGISTER - ST. DUNSTAN
2. REC. ST. MARTIN ORGAR
3 REC. ST. CLEMENT EASTCHEAP
4. IGI - LDS LIB.
5. BOB POOLE RECORDS

WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME MARGARETT REDMAN

When Born
Where

Christened
Where

When Died
Where

Date

When Buried
Where

Compiler
Mr. & Mrs. Clayton B. Willis
Address
5238 Pale Moon Drive
Perdido Bay Estates
City
Pensacola, FL 32507

Other Husb. (if any) Number (1) (2) etc.

Her Father REDMAN
Her Mother's Maiden Name

Male or Female	CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)	WHEN BORN Day Month Year	WHERE BORN Town or Place County	State or Country	WHEN DIED* Day Month Year	Married
F	1 MARGARETT		LONDON	ENG		Date 9 DEC 1624 To BENJAMIN SEDGWICK
M	2 JOHN		"	"		Date 7 AUG 1627 To MARY WELLIN
9-9f → M	3 SAMUEL		"	"		Date 19 SEP 1627 To ALICE JACKSON

655

(3)

HUSBAND'S NAME SAMUEL PETTIPOOLE

When Born ______ Where STEPNEY, LONDON CO. ENGLAND

Christened ______ Where (FORMERLY MIDDLESEX CO.)

When Died ______ Where ______

When Buried ______ Where ______

When Married 19 SEP 1627 Where STEPNEY, LONDON CO., ENG., ST. DUNSTAN IN THE EAST

Other Wives (if any) Number (1) (2) etc. ______

His Father WILLIAM PETTIPOOLE His Mother's Maiden Name MARGARETT REDMAN

______ (Husband's Full Name)

7g-gf (Wife's Maiden Name)

This information obtained from
1. IGI - LDS LIB.
2. MRG. REGISTER - ST. DUNSTA
3. REC. ST. MARTIN ORGAR & ST. CLEMENT EASTCHEAP
4. BOYD'S MRG. REC. OF LONDON CO. ENGLAND
5. BOB POOLE RECORDS

WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME ALICE JACKSON

When Born ______ Where ______

Christened 7 FEB 1591 Where LONDON CO. ENG. ST. EASTCHEAP

When Died ______ Where ______

When Buried ______ Where ______

Other Husb. (if any) Number (1) (2) etc. ______

Her Father JOHN JACKSON Her Mother's Maiden Name ______

Date ______

Compiler Address City

Mr. & Mrs. Clayton B. Willis
5238 Pale Moon Drive
Perdido Bay Estates
Pensacola, FL 32507

Male or Female		CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)	WHEN BORN Day Month Year	WHERE BORN Town or Place	County	State or Country	WHEN DIED* Day Month Year	Married
F	1	SARA	c 24 AUG 1628	STEPNEY	LONDON	ENG.	INFANCY	Date To
M	2	JAMES	c 13 SEP 1629	"	"	"	INFANCY	Date To
g-gf → M	3	WILLIAM	c 20 OCT 1630	"	"	"		Date ANTE 1660 To ANN
F	4	MARTHA	c 23 JUN 1633	"	"	"		Date To
F	5	JANE	c 10 AUG 1634	"	"	"		Date To
F	6	ELIZABETH	c 26 FEB 1635	"	"	"	INFANCY	Date To
F	7	MARY	c 24 SEP 1637	"	"	"		Date To

(257)

(4)

HUSBAND'S NAME WILLIAM PETTIPOOLE

When Born CA 1630 Where STERNEY, LONDON CO. ENG.

Christened 20 OCT 1630 Where ST. DUNSTAN IN THE EAST

When Died Where VIRGINIA ?

When Buried Where

When Married CA 1654 Where ENGLAND

Other Wives (if any) Number (1) (2) etc.

His Father SAMUEL PETTIPOOLE His Mother's Maiden Name ALICE JACKSON

(Husband's Full Name)

6g-gf (Wife's Maiden Name)

This information obtained from

1. EARLY SETTLERS OF MARYLAND

BY GUST SKORDAS - 1979

2. JEANNIE HARTWICK REC.

WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME ANN (PARHAM?)

When Born Where ENGLAND

Christened Where

When Died Where VIRGINIA ?

When Buried Where

Other Husb. (if any) Number (1) (2) etc.

Her Father Her Mother's Maiden Name

Date

Compiler Mr. & Mrs. Clayton B. Willis

Address 5238 Pale Moon Drive

Perdido Bay Estates

City Pensacola, FL 32507

Male or Female	CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)	WHEN BORN Day Month Year	WHERE BORN Town or Place	County	State or Country	WHEN DIED* Day Month Year	Married
g-gf → M	1 WILLIAM, SR.	(PRESTON IN CA 1660	ANDERNESSE? LANKESHIRE)		ENG.	(3 SEP 1721 ?)	Date To ELIZABETH
F	2 ELIZABETH						Date (PR. GEO. CO. V.A To (THOMAS PARHAM ?)

657

HUSBAND'S NAME WILLIAM PETTIPOOLE, SR.

When Born 1660 Where PRESTON IN ANDERNESSE, ENG.
Christened Where
When Died 1721 - 1726 Where PRINCE GEORGE CO VA
When Buried Where PRINCE GEORGE CO VA
When Married Where
Other Wives (if any) Number (1) (2) etc.
His Father WILLIAM PETTIPOOLE I His Mother's Maiden Name ANN PARHAM

(Husband's Full Name)

5g-gf (Wife's Maiden Name)

This information obtained from
1. MRG. REC. BRISTOL PARISH REC. BY CHAMBERLAYNE
2. WM. PETTYPOOL WILL • PROVED 1726 PR. GEO. CO. VA
3.

WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME ELIZABETH

When Born Where ENG.
Christened Where
When Died Where
When Buried Where
Other Husb. (if any) Number (1) (2) etc.
Her Father Her Mother's Maiden Name

Date
Compiler Mr. & Mrs. Clayton B. Willis
Address 5238 Pale Moon Drive
Perdido Bay Estates
City Pensacola, FL 32507

Male or Female	CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)	WHEN BORN Day	Month	Year	WHERE BORN Town or Place	County	State or Country	WHEN DIED* Day	Month	Year	Married
M	1 WILLIAM, JR.		CA	1700	PRINCE	GEORGE	VA		SEP OCT	1774	Date To FRANCES
g-gf → M	2 SETH		"	1702	"	"	"				Date CA 1720 To MARTHA RAGSDALE
F	3 ANNE		"	1705	"	"	"				Date ? To MR MASSEY MERCY
F	4 MARY		"	1707	"	"	"				Date To (?EDWARD) BROADAWAY

⑥

HUSBAND'S NAME SETH PETTYPOOL I

When Born 1702 Where PRINCE GEORGE CO VA

Christened Where

When Died 1753 Where MECKLENBERG CO VA

When Buried Where

When Married CA 1720 Where PRINCE GEORGE CO VA

Other Wives (if any) Number (1) (2) etc.

His Father WILLIAM PETTYPOOL II His Mother's Maiden Name ELIZABETH ?

(Husband's Full Name)

49-9f
(Wife's Maiden Name)

This information obtained from
1. LDS LIB. MICROFICHE
2. EPISCOPAL CH., BRISTOL PARISH, PRINCE GEO. + DINNIDDIE COS VA REGISTER P349-50-51-366
3. JEFF OSWALD REC.

WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME MARTHA RAGSDALE

When Born Where

Christened Where

When Died Where

When Buried Where

Other Husb. (if any) Number (1) (2) etc.

Her Father ? RAGSDALE Her Mother's Maiden Name

Date

Compiler
Address
City

Mr. & Mrs. Clayton B. Willis
5238 Pale Moon Drive
Perdido Bay Estates
Pensacola, Fl. 32507

Male or Female	CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)	WHEN BORN Day Month Year	WHERE BORN Town or Place / County	State or Country	WHEN DIED Day Month Year	Married
F	1 ELIZABETH	8 MAY 1721	PRINCE GEORGE	VA		Date To
F	2 SARAH	7 NOV 1723	" "	"		Date To
39-9f → M	3 JOHN	6 JAN 1725	" "	"	1803	Date To SARAH SANFORD
M	4 PETER	17 MAY 1727	" "	"		Date To
M	5 SETH II	CA 1730	" "	"	W/P 1789	Date ANTE 1755 To MARY WOOL
F	6 ANN E	28 SEP 1733	" "	"		Date To
M	7 WILLIAM	CA 1735	HALIFAX	"	" CA 1813	Date M/1 MARY COLWELL To M/2 SARAH TYNES 9APR1772

659

HUSBAND'S NAME JOHN PETTYPOOL

When Born 6 JAN 1725 Where PRINCE GEORGE CO VA

Christened Where

When Died 1803 Where GRANVILLE CO NC

When Buried Where GRANVILLE CO NC

When Married Where

Other Wives (if any) Number (1) (2) etc.

His Father SETH PETTYPOOL His Mother's Maiden Name MARTHA RAGSDALE

WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME SARAH SANFORD

When Born CA 1730 Where

Christened Where

When Died 1813 Where GRANVILLE CO NC

When Buried Where GRANVILLE CO NC

Other Husb. (if any) Number (1) (2) etc.

Her Father ROBERT SANFORD Her Mother's Maiden Name ANN DURRETT

(Husband's Full Name)

3g-gf (Wife's Maiden Name)

This information obtained from

1. GRAN. CO NC DB-R P-228
2. KINFOLKS OF GRANVILLE CO NC 1765-1826 - GWYNN
3. HALIFAX CO VA DB.20 P-147
4. " " " MRG. INDEX
5. ABSTRACTS OF WILLS + ESTATES REC. OF GRAN. CO NC 1803-1833

Date

Compiler. Mr. & Mrs. Clayton B. Willis
Address 5238 Pale Moon Drive
Perdido Bay Estates
City Pensacola, FL 32507

Male or Female	CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)	WHEN BORN Day Month Year	WHERE BORN Town or Place	County	State or Country	WHEN DIED Day Month Year	Married
F	1 ELIZABETH "BETSY"		? RUTHERFORD		NC	POST 1814	Date To JOHN BENJAMIN JONES
F	2 SARAH "SALLY"		GRANVILLE		"	" "	Date M/1 EDMOND JONES To M/2 DAVID WILKERSON
F	3 FRANCES "FANNY" KY	ANTE 1765	"		"	26 AUG 1837 TO DEC 1837	Date To BUCKNER ROOKS
M	4 WILLIAM P. KY	" "	"		"	POST 1814	Date M/1 FRANCES BROOKS To M/2 FRANCES OWEN
M	5 STEPHEN P. KY	12 MAY 1763	"		"	20 APR 1841	Date ANTE 1786 To MARGARET HALLIBURTON
M	6 ROBERT SANFORD P. KY	1765 - 1770	"		"	ANTE 18 [illegible] 1835	Date 4 APR 1789 To NANCY ANN BOYD
F	7 MARTHA "PATSY"		"		"	POST 1814 29 FEB ?1861	Date To WILLIAM WILKERSON
3g-gf → M	8 LOGUSTIN P. KY	CA 1775	"		"	CA 1852	Date M/1 MARTHA SATTERWHITE To M/2 LETITIA WILKERSON
	9						Date M/3 SUSAN BLANKS To
F	10 AGNES "[illegible]"					ANTE 1803	Date To WILLIAM JACOB [illegible]

660

(8)

HUSBAND'S NAME LOGUSTIN PETTYPOOL

When Born CA 1775 Where GRANVILLE CO NC

Christened Where

When Died CA 1852 Where BRECKENRIDGE CO KY

When Buried Where

When Married 28 JUL 1794 Where GRANVILLE CO NC

Other Wives (if any) Number (1) (2) etc. M/2 LETITIA WILKERSON M/3 SUSANNAH BLANKS

His Father JOHN PETTYPOOL His Mother's Maiden Name SARAH SANFORD

1ST MRG
(Husband's Full Name)

99-9f
(Wife's Maiden Name)

This information obtained from
1. KY HIST ILLUSTRATED ED-3 P-152
2. BRECK. CO KY CIRCUIT COURT REC. 20 APR 1858
3. BRECK. KY. CEN. 1830-1900
4. CEMETERY RECORDS
5. CLARENCE POOLE REC.

1/ WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME MARTHA SATTERWHITE "PATSY"

When Born Where

Christened Where

When Died ANTE JUL 1805 Where GRANVILLE CO NC

When Buried Where

Other Husb. (if any) Number (1) (2) etc.

Her Father (SMITH?) SATTERWHITE Her Mother's Maiden Name

Date

Compiler Mr. & Mrs. Clayton B. Willis
Address 5238 Pale Moon Drive
Perdido Bay Estates
City Pensacola, FL 32507

Male or Female	CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)	WHEN BORN Day Month Year	WHERE BORN Town or Place	County	State or Country	WHEN DIED Day Month Year	Married
F	1 AMY MITCHELL	16 JUN 1800	GRANVILLE		N.C.	23 JAN 1872	Date To MARTIN FRANK
F	2 ANNA "ANNIE"	CA 1798	"		"	BETWEEN 1850 - 1858	Date ANTE 1830 To HENSLEY RAMSEY
M	3 BUCKNER	1795 - 1800	"		"	ANTE 1858	Date ANTE 1820 To ?
M	4 MICAJAH	1795 - 1800	"		"	POST 1858	Date 21 SEP 1847 To ELIZABETH HALL
M	5 HAYWOOD	CA 1803	"		"	" "	Date To ELLEN BLAKELY

199

(7)

HUSBAND'S NAME LOGUSTIN P. POOL

When Born CA 1775 Where GRANVILLE CO NC

Christened Where

When Died CA 1852 Where BRECKENRIDGE CO KY

When Buried Where

When Married 18 JUL 1805 Where GRANVILLE CO NC

Other Wives (if any) Number (1) (2) etc. M/1 PATSY SATTERWHITE M/3 SUSANNAH BLANKS

His Father JOHN PETTYPOOL His Mother's Maiden Name SARAH SANFORD

(Husband's Full Name)

2g-gf

(Wife's Maiden Name)

This information obtained from
1. BRECK. CO. KY. CIRCUIT COURT REC. DTD. 20 APR 1858
2. KY. HIST. ILLUST. ED-3 P-152
3. BRECK. KY. CEN. 1830-1900
4. " CO. KY. CEM. REC.
5. GRANVILLE CO. NC RECORDS

M/2 **WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME** LETITIA WILKERSON "LETTY"

When Born Where GRANVILLE CO NC

Christened Where

When Died OCT 1826 — JAN 1828 Where BRECKENRIDGE CO KY

When Buried Where

Other Husb. (if any) Number (1) (2) etc.

Her Father ? WILKERSON Her Mother's Maiden Name

Date 1 JAN 1985

Compiler. Mr. & Mrs. Clayton B. Willis
Address 5238 Pale Moon Drive
Perdido Bay Estates
City Pensacola, Fl. 32507

Male or Female	CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)	WHEN BORN Day	Month	Year	WHERE BORN Town or Place	County	State or Country	WHEN DIED Day	Month	Year	Married
M	1 LOGUSTIN P. "GUSTON"		CA	1806	GRANVILLE		NC	POST		1858	Date M/1 CATHERINE FRANK-1822 To M/2 WIDOW SARAH SANDS-1855
M	2 JOHN P.	13	SEP	1808	"		"	"		1886	Date M/1 FRANCES POOL-ANTE 1833 To M/2 LETITIA PERRIN-MAR 1865
F	3 SARAH F. P. "SALLY E."?		CA	1810	"		"	"		1858	Date 3 DEC 1831 To REDMOND GLASSCOCK
F	4 PARTHENIA	31	MAR	1812	"		"	3	JUL	1886	Date 6 MAR 1831 To JOHN CRITCHELOW
M	5 ALLEN W. P.		CA	1816	"		"	POST		1858	Date To MARY ?
F	6 FRANCES P. "FRANKIE"		CA	1825	BRECK.		KY	24	JAN	1853	Date To NEVER MARRIED
F	7 MULVINA P. "VINIE"		CA	1824	GRAN. BRECK. " ?		"	POST		1886	Date To NEVER MARRIED
F	8 MARTHA P. "PATTY-BUG"		"	1825	BRECKENRIDGE		KY	"		"	Date ANTE 1845 To JOSEPH FRAIZE
F	9 LETITIA P.	8	OCT	1826	"		"	20	NOV	1901	Date M/1 GEORGE TUCKER To M/2 JOHN L. SHREWSBURY-1860

gm →

662

(10

AND'S NAME LOGUSTINE P. POOL

(Husband's F Name)

99-9f (Wife's Maiden Name)

When Born CA 1775 Where GR VILLE CO. N.C.

Christened Where

When Died CA 1852 Where BRECKENRIDGE CO. KY

When Buried Where

When Married CA 1828 Where BRECKENRIDGE CO. KY.

Other Wives (if any) Number (1) (2) etc. M/1 PATSY SATTERWHITE M/2 LETITIA WILKERSON

His Father JOHN PETTY POOL His Mother's Maiden Name SARAH SANFORD

This information obtained from

M/3 WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME SUSANNAH BLANKS "SUSAN"

When Born CA 1802 Where CO. N.C.

Christened Where

When Died ANTE 1857 Where

When Buried Where

Other Husb. (if any) Number (1) (2) etc.

Her Father RICHARD BLANKS Her Mother's Maiden Name ELIZABETH ?

Date

Compiler Mr. & Mrs. Clayton B. Willis

Address 5238 Pale Moon Drive

Perdido Bay Estates

City Pensacola, FL 32507

Male or Female	CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)	WHEN BORN Day Month Year	WHERE BORN Town or Place	County	State or Country	WHEN DIED* Day Month Year	Married 21 SEP 184
F	1 ELIZABETH "LIZZIE"	CA 1837	BRECKENRIDGE		KY.	POST 1858	Date 12 OCT 1857 To JOHN W. GALLAWAY
M	2 WARREN (MORRIS?)	25 JAN 1840	"		"	6 FEB 1875	Date 26 MAR 1862 To MARY A. BENNETT
M	3 BENJAMIN FRANKLIN	19 OCT 1828	"		"	11 JUN 1881	Date To SALLIE ANN SPENCER

(663

M/1

HUSBAND'S NAME LETITIA P. POOL

When Born 8 OCT 1826 Where BRECKENRIDGE CO. KY.

Christened Where

When Died 20 NOV 1901 Where BRECKENRIDGE CO. KY.

When Buried NOV 1901 Where OLD CHRISTOPHER PILE FARM -

When Married ANTE 1947 Where MOOK, BRECK. CO. KY.

Other Wives (if any) Number (1) (2) etc. M/2 JOHN LAWSON SHREWSBURY

His Father LOGUSTIN P. POOL His Mother's Maiden Name LETITIA WILKERSON

(Husband's Full Name)

g-gm (Wife's Maiden Name)

This information obtained from

1. BRECK. CO. KY REC. VOL II
P-154 BY COOK - COOK
2. JOHN TUCKER WILL DTD
17 MAR 1847 WB-1 · P-178
BRECK. CO. KY.

M/1 **WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME** GEORGE WEEDON TUCKER

When Born Where BRECKENRIDGE CO KY

Christened Where

When Died FEB OR MAR 1847 Where BRECKENRIDGE CO. KY.

When Buried Where

Other Husb. (if any) Number (1) (2) etc. B. 1759-VA D. 1851-KY B. 1770-VA D. -KY

Her Father JOHN TUCKER Her Mother's Maiden Name MARTHA BUNTON

Date

Compiler Mr. & Mrs. Clayton B. Willis
Address 5238 Pale Moon Drive
Perdido Bay Estates
City Pensacola, Fl. 32507

664

Male or Female	CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)	WHEN BORN Day	Month	Year	WHERE BORN Town or Place	County	State or Country	WHEN DIED Day	Month	Year	Married
M	1 GEORGE			1847	BRECKENRIDGE		KY				Date 22 DEC 1868 - BRECK To ADALINE PILE - 1850

(12)
M/2

HUSBAND'S NAME LETITIA P. POOL "LOTTIE" "LETTIE"

(Husband's Full Name)

When Born 8 OCT 1826 Where BRECKENRIDGE CO, KY

Christened Where

When Died 20 NOV 1901 Where " " "

9-9 m (Wife's Maiden Name)

When Buried NOV 1901 Where TOM SMITH CEM. MOOK BRECK. KY.

When Married [illegible] - 1850 Where BRECKENRIDGE CO. KY.

Other Wives (if any) Number (1) (2) etc. M/1 GEORGE TUCKER

His Father LOGUSTINE P. POOL His Mother's Maiden Name LETITIA WILKERSON

This information obtained from
1. FAMILY HISTORY
2. CHILDREN'S DEATH CERT.
3. TOMBSTONES
4. BRECK. CO. KY. CEN. 1850-60-70-80-1900
5. MILDRED SHREWSBURY'S RE

M/2 WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME JOHN LAWSON SHREWSBURY

When Born 26 JUL 1827 Where BRECKENRIDGE CO. KY.

Christened Where

When Died 25 MAR 1883 Where " " "

Date

When Buried 26 MAR 1883 Where TOM SMITH CEM. MOOK BRECK. KY.

Compiler Mr. & Mrs. Clayton B. Willis
Address 5238 Pale Moon Drive
Perdido Bay Estates
City Pensacola, FL 32507

Other Husb. (if any) Number (1) (2) etc.

Her Father JOEL SHREWSBURY Her Mother's Maiden Name ELIZABETH WALE

Male or Female	CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)	WHEN BORN Day Month Year	WHERE BORN Town or Place County	State or Country	WHEN DIED* Day Month Year	Married
M	1 JAMES WILLIAM	10 MAR 1851	MOOK BRECKENRIDGE	KY	19 JUL 1920	Date 5 SEP 1871 To ISABEL ARMES
M	2 JEROME BONAPART	13 SEP 1853	"	"	3 JUL 1926	Date 24 JUN 1890 To NANCY HELEN McCLURE
gf → M	3 HENRY HOPKINS	30 MAR 1858	"	"	27 NOV 1925	Date 2 AUG 1883 To JESSIE LEE WASHBURN
M	4 JOEL T.	12 APR 1860	"	"	1 DEC 1926	Date 12 APR 1880 To LAURA H. (B.?) SMITH
M	5 MARTIN ROUSSEAU	18 JAN 1862	"	"	4 AUG 1939	Date 14 JUN 1888 To CINDERELLA ARMES
F	6 MARGARET ELIZABETH	9 APR 1864	"	"	25 DEC 1937	Date 16 AUG 1883 To JAMES M. LOCKARD
F	7 SARAH ELIZA	10 MAR 1866	"	"	30 NOV 1931	Date ANTE 1894 To ALLIE ROBINS

HUS ND'S NAME HENRY HOPKINS SHREWSBURY

GRANDFATHER
(Husband's F me)

n Born 30 MAR 1858 Where MOOK BRECKENRIDGE CO, KY

Christened Where

When Died 27 NOV 1925 Where CANEYVILLE, GRAYSON CO KY

gf
(Wife's Maiden Name)

When Buried 28 NOV 1925 Where " CEMETERY

When Married 2 AUG 1883 Where

Other Wives (if any) Number (1) (2) etc. M/1 ? EMMA T. MILLER (KY. HIST. ILLUS, 2ND ED. P-1074)

His Father JOHN L. SHREWSBURY His Mother's Maiden Name LETITIA POOL

This information obtained from
1. FAMILY HISTORY
2. PERSONAL KNOWLEDGE
3. DEATH CERTIFICATES
4. CARL SHREWBURY-ORAL'S
5. CENSUSES
6.

WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME JESSIE LEE WASHBURN

When Born 30 JUL 1867 Where SHREWSBURY, GRAYSON CO. KY.

Christened Where

When Died 18 OCT 1935 Where CANEYVILLE, GRAYSON CO. KY.

When Buried 20 OCT 1935 Where " CEMETERY

Other Husb. (if any) Number (1) (2) etc.

Her Father ISAAC M. WASHBURN Her Mother's Maiden Name MARY ANN YATES

Date

Compiler CLAYTON B. WILLIS

Address

City PENSACOLA State FL

Male or Female	CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)	WHEN BORN Day Month Year	WHERE BORN Town or Place	County	State or Country	WHEN DIED* Day Month Year	Married
F	1 CONSTANCE IRENE	6 NOV 1884	SHREWSBURY	GRAYSON	KY	31 DEC 1951	Date 2 OCT 1907 To EUGENE B. DEWEES
F	2 LETITIA MAUDE	12 FEB 1887	"	"	"	25 JUL 1977	Date 1909 To ROBERT O. HIGGINS
F	3 ANNA REE	4 SEP 1889	"	"	"	29 MAY 1908	Date NEVER To MARRIED
m → F	4 CUBA GERTRUDE	6 JAN 1892	"	"	"	24 FEB 1977	Date ① CHESTER DAVIS To ② WALTER A. WILLIS
M	5 JOHN GORDON CARLISLE	24 MAR 1894 93?	? "	"	"	12 NOV 1981	Date ① IRENE MILLER To ② LEVA ANN DECKER
M	6 RALPH DAMON	20 NOV 1897	CANEYVILLE	GRAYSON	"	14 AUG 1970	Date ① GRACE H. SNYDER To ② STELLA SHOEMAKER

660

gan, Utah
ate, write
onal info.

Robert Halliburton m. Sarah Pool

years until she was married to John Hodges of Eden, N.C. on June 16, 1950. They have two children, Beverly Wynn and Stephen Blair.

Doris Mae graduated from the University of North Carolina at Greensboro and married Bob Booth of West Palm Beach, Florida. They have two daughters, Deborah and Margaret Anne.

Margaret Anne Hall graduated from East Carolina Teachers College and married Leo F. Burks, Jr. from Greenville, N.C. They live in Kernersville, N.C. and have two children: Randolph Hall Burks and Barbara Hall Burks Spears and one grandson, John Benjamin Spears.

Huel was an honest, hard working, conservative citizen; a loyal Democrat who loved his family and country. He was a member of the Shiloh Primitive Baptist Church.

His wife Marian died in 1949 at the age of sixty two. Huel died in 1970 at the age of ninety two. They are both buried in the cemetery at the Shiloh Primitive Baptist Church near Woodsdale.

— Ruth Hall Hodges

THE DAVID HALLIBURTON FAMILY

527

David Halliburton, the father of "David the Hunter'," was born about 1727 in Scotland. He died testate in 1767 in Orange County, North Carolina. He immigrated in 1746 from Scotland to Virginia. He moved his family from Virginia to Orange County, N.C. during the early 1760's and settled near Crooked Fork of Aaron Creek. He and his wife, Amey Humphries, were the parents of David, John, Charles, William, Thomas, and Margaret Halliburton. Following the death of David Halliburton, Amey married secondly James Jones and their two sons were Ambrose and Robert Jones.

David Halliburton, eldest son of David Halliburton and his wife, Amey Humphries, was born October 11, 1753 in Lunenburg, now Mecklenburg County, Virginia. Known as "David the Hunter" he inherited one-half of his father's 447 acre tract of land that lay on Crooked Fork of Aaron Creek in Orange County, N.C. Land records also show that David Halliburton also owned land in Orange County on the West Branch of Elibus Creek, and a tract of 600 acres of land on Blue Wing Creek in Caswell County. He moved to Wake County, North Carolina following the Revolutionary War and completed the legal transaction January 4, 1792 that involved the sale of land previously owned by his father in Mecllenburg, County, Virginia. During the Revolutionary War, David Halliburton served under General Greene in the South Carolina campaigns. David was listed on a North Carolina payroll August 22, 1792. David's wife was a daughter of Sherard Reynolds and his wife Ann Bledsoe.

Martin Halliburton, son of David "the Hunter" and Lucy Reynolds Halliburton, married Frances Turner in Person Co., N.C. Jan. 20, 1803. Frances was a daughter of Rev. John Turner and his wife Elizabeth Dillard. In 1804 Rev. Turner sold 200 acres of land in Caswell County, N.C. to Stephen Jones. This tract of land on Blue Wing Creek was adjacent to the land of James Jones and his son, Ambrose Jones, and was in the same neighborhood with David Halliburton, "the Hunter."

Martin Halliburton and his wife, Lucy Reynolds, taught school in Person County, N.C. during the school year 1802-1803. Nearly forty years later, at the age of sixty-three, he was teaching school in Dickson County, Tennessee.

He prefaced his will with the statement: I, Martin Halliburton, was born in Wake County, North Carolina, July 28, 1776." He wrote in his family *Bible* that he was a son of David and Lucy Halliburton. Martin Halliburton, his wife and eldest son moved to Dickson County, Tennessee in 1804.

Martin served as a sergeant in the command of Capt. Joseph Williams' First Tennessee Regiment in the War of 1812. He participated in the sieges of Pensacola and New Orleans under the command of General Andrew Jackson. Twenty letters written by Martin Halliburton from 1839 through 1849 are extant and contain not only family relationships but also comments on the weather, politics, religion, prices of commodities, and the inevitability of the Civil War.

Reuben Pickett Halliburton, eldest son of Martin Halliburton and his wife Frances Turner, was born October 21, 1803 in Orange County, North Carolina. He died August 1, 1882 in Sullivan County, Missouri.

Thomas White Halliburton, eldest son of Reuben Pickett Halliburton and his wife Cynthia McMurry, was born February 7, 1826 in Dickson County, Tennessee. He died June 8, 1894 in Randolph County, Missouri.

John Alexander Halliburton, eldest son of Thomas White Halliburton and his wife Martha Elizabeth Rogers, was born October 2, 1851 in Dickson County, Tennessee, and died May 7, 1888 in Randolph County, Missouri.

Myrtle Halliburton, a daughter of John Alexander Halliburton and his wife, Catherine Holly Peyton, was born March 3, 1884 in Randolph County, Missouri and died February 23, 1848 in Moberly, Missouri.

William Kenneth Rutherford, a son of Myrtle Halliburton and her husband William Nathaniel Rutherford, was born September 24, 1907, near Cairo, Randolph County, Missouri. He married Anna Clay Zimmerman, a daughter of Bertie Clay Zimmerman his wife Anna E. Bowen. They are the parents of three children: Anna Christene, Shirley Kay, and William Clay Rutherford.

Anna Christene Rutherford married Russell Leo Willis, Jr. and their sons are Russell Leo Willis III and Robert Kent Willis.

Shirley Kay Rutherford married Richard Maurice Tofel and their sons are James Brian Tofel and Andrew William Tofel.

— William Kenneth Rutherford

MILBURN MONROE HALLIBURTON

528

Milburn Monroe Halliburton was born in Person County, North Carolina, September 21, 1842. His father, Mins, a farmer was enumerated on the 1840 census as a resident of Person County. His mother was Frances Brooks Halliburton.

Milburn Monroe Halliburton in 1914.

Robert, the grandfather of Milburn, died in 1808, at an early age. He was living in Person County at the time of his death. In addition to Mins, he left a son, John, and three daughters: Sally, Polly, and Nancy Dawson Halliburton. Robert was married to Sally Pool.

John Halliburton was the great-grandfather of Milburn Monroe. John was married to Martha Tinsley. He was enumerated on the 1790 census as a resident of the Hillsborough District of Caswell County, North Carolina. The following year Person County was created from that part of Caswell County, and John continued to live on Bluewing Creek. John's other children were: Richard, Allen, Robert, Benjamin, Absolom, Mary, Francis, and Tinsley Halliburton.

Milburn Monroe's great-great-grandfather was David Halliburton who came from Scotland. He married Amey Humphries of Virginia, and they came with their children to North Carolina about 1760. They sold their plantation home in Virginia and purchased land in Orange County, Province of North Carolina. Their other children were: David, Charles, William, Thomas, and Margaret. Three of these sons fought in the Revolutionary War.

Milburn Monroe Halliburton left Person County in 1852 with his father and mother. They settled in Texas. He fought in the Civil War. He lived to be ninety-four years old, and during his lifetime he spoke often of his native Person County.

— Agnes Stewart Rehm

GERALDINE FRANCES YOUNG HARRINGTON

529

Geraldine Frances Young was born on April 9, 1922 in the Allensville community of Person County, North Carolina. She was one of the ten children born to Robert and Lucy Young. While she was still at an early age, the family moved to a farm near Providence Baptist Church where she spent most of her childhood.

Geraldine Harrington.

After graduation from Roxboro High School, she left Person County and moved to Greensboro, North Carolina. She worked and lived in Greensboro for several years. Later on she flew out to Tacoma, Washington to marry John Allen Harrington of Merry Oaks, North Carolina. She had known and dated him for several years before they were married.

They moved back to North Carolina later with an infant son, John Allen Harrington, Jr., who was born on June 3, 1953. They settled in Sanford, North Carolina where Allen opened his law practice. Another son, Steven Young, was born to them on October 26, 1954.

Gerry went back to work while Allen was getting his law practice established.

Gerry had a very strong belief in God, a belief which she used as a model for her family. She changed her church affiliation from the Baptist to the Methodist so that the entire family would worship together on Sunday.

Gerry and Allen raised their sons and sent both of them to college. Both completed their education and later married. John Jr. married Trudy Chandler of St. Petersburg, Florida. Steven married Cynthia Wood of Canton, North Carolina. There are no grandchildren at present.

missed by her family. This account was written by her son.

— John Harrington

THE HARRIS FOREFATHERS

530

The name Harris has been prominent in the records of our country since its beginning. The name may be found on the rolls of ships passengers, from the earliest migrations.

These people came to America from the British Isles and settled the length of the Eastern seaboard. Like others many came seeking religious freedom, material wealth, and a free way of living. Some settled in Virginia and North Carolina. The records were filled with the name Harris.

Anderson and Mary Epperson Harris, married in 1825.

Our earlier ancestors in Person County were mill wrights, helping to build Shelton Mills on Dan River.

The earliest records of Person County show Samuel, Benjamin and Anderson Harris trading land on Adams Creek and Stories Creek as early as 1815.

Samuel Harris 1755-1803 married Ann Fuller 1762. His will was recorded in Person County in 1803 and named Benjamin, then spelled (Bin) as a son. Samuel was a Revolutionary soldier. He is listed in the Archives as receiving a Rev-soldiers pension, and also receiving a grant of 115 acreas of land on the Waters of Tar River for services in the war. Benjamin again spelled "Bin" (in later generation changed to Ben), married Nancy Jones, owned land, lived and is buried on his farm on the eastern edge of Hager's Mountain.

Anderson Harris 1818-1889 married Mary Epperson, 1825-1889, in 1843 and settled in the Olive Hill section near Lamberth Memorial Church. He and many of his decendents are buried in the Harris Cemetery on his farm. Anderson Harris was prominent in his community, served the South in the Civil War, and was a leader in the Primitive Baptist Church. Anderson and Mary Harris were the parents of 10 children. The oldest John Dolphin Harris, our Grandfather.

The family cemetery is still preserved.

— Ella Harris Winstead

JOHN DOLPHIN HARRIS

530-A

John Dolphin Harris (1844-1932) was the oldest child of Anderson and Mary Harris. He

The Heritage of Person County 1981. Madeline Hall Eaker, Ed. Publ. by Person Co. Historical Society. Winston-Salem N.C.

WILLIAM SAMUEL PLEASANT

721

William Samuel Pleasant was born November 9, 1834 near Baynes Store in Caswell County. He was the son of Ruffin Pleasant and Sarah Enocks who were farmers in that area.

He married Martha Catholene Marshall (born July 8, 1834) of Person County on September 13, 1855. Children of William Samuel and Martha were Elder Burns; Sarah Jane; William M; Sellus and Boss.

He left his home and family on July 8, 1862 and rode by horseback to Hightowers, in Caswell County, where he met and rode with other Caswell County men to Yanceyville, N.C. In Yanceyville they were mustered into the Confederate States service as Partisan Rangers. Soon afterwards the company was assigned to the 59th Regiment, N.C. Troops (4th Regiment N.C. Calvary) which was organized August 20, 1862 at Garysburg, in North Hampton County.

From Garysburg, the Regiment marched to Blackwater and Franklin Virginia where they engaged and drove the enemy back in November 1862. The Regiment returned to Garysburg and then marched to Goldsboro, N.C., Kinston, Richland, White Oak, Grenton and to Snow Hill in Greene County in pursuit of the enemy cavalry. The Regiment joined Robertson's Brigade and took part in the operations against New Bern and Washington in March-April, 1863. The Brigade failed in their attempt to seige New Bern and Washington and were ordered back to Southeastern Vriginia to participate in the seige of Suffolk.

On May 8, 1863 the regiment was ordered to the army of Northern Virginia. They arrived in time to take part in the grand review of the cavalry corps under General J.E.B. Stuart on June 5, and the review for General R.E. Lee on June 8, 1863.

For the next several months the regiment, along with other brigades, continued to pursue and engage the Federal cavalry in skirmishes along the Rappahannock and Potomac Rivers in the area of Williamsport, Hagerstown, Greencastle and Gettysburg.

William Samuel and ten men, under orders signed by General R.E. Lee, were placed on detached service and sent home to North Carolina for twenty five days from August 12 — September 5, 1863 for the purpose of procuring horses for the regiment. The men were given 75¢ per day for twenty five days ($206.25) for rations.

William Samuel and his group rejoined the Regiment on September 22, 1863 in the area of Jack's Shop, Virginia, at which time the Regiment was actively engaged in battle with the enemy. It was during this battle and on this date that William Samuel was captured. He was later transferred to Point Lookout, Maryland where he was confined and held prisoner.

On January 25, 1864, for reasons unknown, he signed all proper documents and volunteered for the United States Service. He was mustered into Company G. 1st Regiment U.S. Volunteer Infantry at Norfolk, Virginia on consumption in the Regimental Hospital in Norfolk on July 26, 1864.

War records further show that William Samuel Pleasant, Private, Company G. 1st U.S. Volunteer Infantry is interred in Section A, Grave 3561, Hampton National Cemetery, located at Cemetery Road at Marshall Avenue, Hampton, Virginia.

The family of William Samuel saw him once after he left home to join the Confederate Army. That was when he returned to his home area under special orders signed by General Lee to procure horses. He was not heard from again following this visit and the family was never notified of his death or place of internment.

His fate remained locked in the Archives in Washington for 116 years before this writer decided to trace his Great Grandfather to determine what happened to him. A copy of his war record was secured from the National Archives and provided the necessary information to complete this history.

— Henry Newton Pleasant

STEPHEN PLEASANTS

722

Very few persons spoke of Stephen Pleasants (b-1779 — d-1852), without putting Reverend, Brother or Elder in front of his name because of their love and admiration of such a devout Christian. Tradition implies his parents were Quakers of Virginia and he was named for Stephen Tarleton.

One tradition is that Stephen's father, whom he did not remember, defiled the teachings and wishes of his Quaker family through the influence of his wife, Sarah Pleasants. She was estranged from the Pleasants family; therefore, Stephen did not know his father's family.

Stephen's father is supposed to have been killed near the end of the Revolutionary War and Sarah, his widow, married an Ashford, then a Pyle. Her will probated in Giles County, Tenn. lists her children as: my son Stephen Pleasants; Dempsy Ashford, Willis Ashford, William Ashford, James Ashford; daughter Lucy Pyle; and son-in-law Henry Pyle.

Stephen Pleasants married Mary (Polly) Brown, daughter of Katherine Ward and William Brown, who was also a distinguished minister. The Pleasants and the Browns came to North Carolina from Virginia, bringing with them their strong religious beliefs. William Brown accepted a pastorate in Caswell County, while Stephen Pleasants settled in Person County.

In a letter to his son, Reverend Pleasants writes, "The greater part of my time is spent away from home. once every month at Ebenezer (church) and Flat Rock (church); and every other month at Cane Creek (near Hillsborough, N.C.) Once and a while at Mars Hill and Hillsborough, and what with (being) there and attending funerals and marriages and visiting the sick, I have but little time or heart for anything else". His last phrase no doubt refers to an anti-missionary resolution port the outreach of the church as recommended by their pastor.

Elder Pleasants left both churches to organize the Beulah Association which includes the Clements Baptist Church, and was Moderator from its organization in 1833 until his death. Several books on Baptist Church history mention his work. Even with his great success Elder Pleasants was an humble man as revealed in another letter to his son Willis; "— tho this much I can say, the churches are better to me than I deserve".

Twelve children were born to Polly and Stephen Pleasants; William Pleasants, who married a Miss Miller of Bushy Fork; Martha Pleasants, who married John Ellison; Mary Pleasants, who married Pomulus Woods; Willis Pleasants who married Piety Parrish; Katherine Pleasants who married Thomas Kilgo Glenn; Ruffin Pleasants who married Roxana Moore; Frances Pleasants, who married Joe Abbott; John Landis Pleasants, who married Colnelia Lawrence; Stephen; Sophie and Alvis Lea Pleasants who married a Patterson; and a child who died young.

All moved out of North Carolina except William, John Landis and Catherine. Some of their descendants live in Louisiana, one of whom is a former governor, Ruffin Pleasants Jr.

Stephen Pleasants was a very learned man and insisted on his children achieving a high degree of knowledge. He used letters to and from them as exercises in writing, English and composition. He could not tolerate imperfect English. Phrases in his letters were most formal. He felt very keenly the separation as the older children grew up and left home and was drawn much closer to his "little Kathy" and her husband Thomas. He lived what he preached in the pulpit, "Strong family ties, the blessing of God and the security of our future".

Polly Pleasants, as a minister's wife, used her training as a pastor's daughter to work side by side with her husband to establish a nucleus around which family and friends converged. Their home, always open, was the center of religious and social activity. With her husband away much of the time, the responsibility of managing the home and training the children fell to Polly, a duty she gladly accepted.

In an article referring to Stephen Pleasants' death we quote; "The writer of this would fail, should he not attempt to portray the character and many eminent virtures of the deceased servant of Christ; though not enjoying the benefits of a liberal education, yet by industry and energy he became a forcible and elegant minister of the New Testament, attracting crowds to his meetings. The Word dispensed by him was blessed of God in the conversion of many precious souls. It is supposed that during his ministry he baptized at least 1500 into the fellowship of the Baptist Church. He lived fully up to the requirements of the gospel which he preached. Kind in all the relations of life, he was ready to lend aid with cheerfulness to every good work and in his comfortable home, welcomed his friends and brethern at and his comfort in death. It might be said that Clement's Church, in taste and comfort, in beauty and harmony, in power and efficiency, is the most benefitting monument to his long and useful life.

— Mrs. Louise (Stephen) Glenn

THE FAMILY OF CLYDE EDWARD POINDEXTER

723

In a small cabin in the Allensville Community in 1936, Clyde Edward Poindexter was born on September 28, the son of Green Rackley and Mallie Maybelle Davis Poindexter.

Clyde had one older brother, Clarence Thomas, and two older sisters, Jerolene who married Chandler Hall "Cracker" Kirk and Esther Reade who married Daniel Burley Clayton. Burley died in 1968 and Reade later married Henry "Buck" Suitt. Clyde had one younger sister, Nancy Carole who married Walter Anthony "Buddy" Kerr, Sr.

During his childhood Clyde was brought up on the farm with his family. He attended Allensville School and graduated from Bethel Hill High School in 1954. In 1956 on September 1, he was married to Nancy Berry Wrenn.

Nancy was born on September 22, 1936 in the home of her parents Ralph Ellison and Mary Ann Duncan Wrenn. Their home was located in the Paynes Tavern Community.

She had three older brothers, Wallace Shilling who married Ida Rae Clayton, James Ralph who married Nancy Wade and Benjamin Adams who married Iris Love Broach. Mildred Ann was Nancy's older sister and she was married to Early Preston Bowes. The youngest in the family, Thomas Chandler married Shrefia "Ricky" Ann Pulliam.

Like Clyde, Nancy was raised on the farm with her brothers and sister and attended school in the Person County area. Nancy graduated from Roxboro High School in 1955.

In 1956 when Clyde and Nancy were married they made their home in an apartment on Academy Street in Roxboro. In 1957 they moved their home to a new house located on the Brooksdale-Allensville Road.

The Brooksdale-Allensville Community is where they made their home and raised their family. The first child from their union was Kimberly Kay born February 19, 1958. Kim was married September 16, 1979 to Malcolm Weathersby "Buddy" Edge, Jr. of Roxboro. The second child, Donna Carole was born March 19, 1961. Donna's life ended at an early age; she died with leukemia on March 13, 1968 just before her seventh birthday. The third child was a son, Adam Green, the only male child born to bear the Poindexter name.

On this day, September 22, 1980 all of Clyde's and Nancy's sisters, brothers and children are residing in Person County.

— Kimberly P. Edge
and Nancy W. Poindexter

* * *

WILLIAM POOLE FAMILY

724

The Poole Family probably settled in Person County between 1830-1840. The 1840 census showed William Poole as a resident in the county. He was probably the first of the family to move from Granville County to Person County.

The Poole family settled in Granville County around 1750. The oldest recorded member was Seth Poole.

The name in 1750 was Pettypool. This was later abbreviated P'Pool and later changed to Poole.

William Poole settled in the northeast part of Person County in what is the Olive Branch Church Community. His homesite is the home of Mrs. Jack Thomas whose husband was a grandson of William Poole.

My father is Murat Poole who is the son of John Poole. John was the first child of William Poole and his third wife, Mary Davie.

My mother was Jessie Beaver Poole. She taught at Allensville School around 1920. I have one brother who lives in Granville County (Pelham Poole).

William Poole was the father of eleven children. His first wife was an Ellixson, his second wife was Milley Davie and the third wife was Mary Davie. Many descendants of William live today in Person County.

William Poole and his Sons Alexander and James were soldiers in the Confederate Army. William departed from Petersburg, Va. in 1865 without leave. He left to go home and start a crop. He was fifty years old when he entered the army.

— Stuart V. Poole

JOHN THOMAS PORTERFIELD

725

John Thomas Porterfield was the only son of John William and Julie Parker Porterfield. He was born February 2, 1861.

On February 2, 1888 he married Eugenia Alice Smith, the daughter of William and Martha Elizabeth Smith (she was a Smith and married a Smith). She was from Orange County, North Carolina. Alice was born in May of 1869.

John Thomas and Alice lived on a farm in Person County (where a granddaughter now lives) for about two years. Then they moved about five miles south into Orange County and lived there two years before returning to the original community, but just across the road and still in Orange County. This was known as the Law's Community. There was a Law's Post Office in the store on the corner, just above their house.

In 1907 John Thomas bought the seventy-three acre farm for $700. In 1980 the tax value had jumped to $124,928.00 and the acres had shrunk to sixty-seven.

John Thomas was a good tobacco farmer. Before he married, he had a job that took him to Granville County demonstrating planting, growing and fertilizing tobacco. mules. It was from one of these trips that Thomas caught pneumonia and died. He and his older son were returning from market and they stopped in Hightower to spend the night. They slept on the ground — in February. John Thomas called his son and told him to get the horses ready, he said, "I have already caught my death of cold." On February 2, 1908 he died of pneumonia.

Alice was left with five children to raise and a new farm, not yet paid for. They still owed $500.00. It was with the help of the older son, Roney, that she was able to pay for the farm and raise the small children. Mamie still lives on the homeplace. Their old house still stands. It was moved across the road so the new house could be built on the site of the first house.

John Thomas and Alice had five children. Their oldest was John William Roney Porterfield, born August 1, 1890 in their first home in Person County. He married Annie Bradsher in May 1919. She was also from Person County. They later moved to Burlington, North Carolina. He died November 1, 1980 and was buried in Burlington. His second wife was Bernice Knight.

Rainey Franklin Porterfield was born in April 1892. He married Lula Bradsher and later Pearl Freeman. He lived in Burlington, and died there March 2, 1978. He was buried in Burlington.

James Lemuel Porterfield was born June 15, 1894. He too had two wives. (1) Daisey Porterfield and (2) Ethel Porterfield. He now lives in Reidsville, North Carolina.

Herbert Thomas Porterfield, better known as Acie, was born October 15, 1909. He married Ethel Bradsher and they lived in Roxboro, North Carolina. They had three children. He died April 1, 1962 and was buried in Maplewood Cemetery, Roxboro.

Mamie Elizabeth Porterfield was born April 15, 1904. She married James Carl Monk on May 16, 1923. They lived in Hurdle Mills, North Carolina.

John Thomas and Alice are buried in the Cedar Grove Methodist Church Cemetery in Orange County.

— Patricia Monk Hester

JOHN WILLIAM PORTERFIELD

726

John William Porterfield was not known to have any brothers or sisters. He married Julie Parker. They had only one son, John Thomas Porterfield.

John William went to the Civil War as a Confederate Soldier when John Thomas was three weeks old. He never returned from the war. His death came about 1862.

— Patricia Monk Hester

MARTHA NETTIE SNOW (LAITY) POWELL

727

Martha Nettie Snow was the fourth child [illegible]

JOHN ROBERT WHITT FAMILY

891

John Robert Whitt was born Feb. 17, 1884 to Jonah and Ida Wrenn Whitt. His childhood was spent in the Providence Community of Person County. When "Bob" asked for Cary Slaughter's hand in marriage, he received this answer from Cary's father: "Cary is twenty-one. She can do as she pleas about it. She and you ar both old anuff to know what you ar doing. If your choise is bad you will have to tak it for your share . . . if it is good the saim. I hope you will tak care of her." Signed W.T. Slaughter. Bob and Cary were married on Oct. 17, 1907. Their only child, Ida Booker Whitt, was born on Dec. 19, 1908.

Bob was a man of many talents. He was a farmer and known throughout the county for his watermelons. He was also a carpenter. He built his own house with a rock chimney. He dug his well and packed (lined) the walls with rocks. Bob also built wagons. He always had a pretty horse and buggy. His surrey had a fringe.

The Whitt farm always had rabbit and 'possum dogs. Bob's corn crib was well protected by "Jim", a pet king snake. The Whitts always grew big gardens and had lots of food. Regular and visiting preachers were always guests in their home.

Bob was a life long member of Providence Baptist Church. He held the office of Church Clerk for many years. Cary taught a Sunday School class and was active in the Missionary Union of Providence Baptist Church. She was always available to help the sick.

Bob died June 26, 1954 and Cary died Feb. 26, 1951.

— Diana Daniel Murray

WILLIAM THOMAS WILBORN, SR.

892

The history of the Wilborn family started in the hills of Virginia, Halifax County just before the Civil War. William Wiley Warren, who was better known as Captain Warren, attained his rank in the Civil War and forever after was called "Captain Warren" by his friends. He was highly respected, and he was a very gentle, kind man.

For a living he operated an old country store at Alton, Virginia, and it was in this old store that he proposed to this attractive young lady who was the best horse-back rider in the area. This little lady was best known and remembered for her love of horses and flowers. She raised beautiful flowers. She had a table and chairs set up among the lilac bushes and would eat out there whenever the weather permitted.

Nicy Ann Warren and William Wiley Warren were married and from this union there were two girls: Fanny Irene was the younger one who captured the heart of a handsome, dashing young man by the name of William Thomas Wilborn. He was a strong, kind and gentle man, a farmer by trade, but he loved riding and taming wild horses. He never saw a horse that he was afraid of. He lived with his three brothers, a sister, his father George and his mother, who was Elizabeth Chilldress before her marriage. William Thomas Wilborn and Fannie Irene Warren were married and had many good years together.

Of this union there were eleven children, five girls and six boys. Most of the children of Fanny and William T. Wilborn were born in Virginia but the family moved to Bethel Hill, North Carolina when the children were still young. Here they lived until they died. They were kind and loving parents. The friends of their children and those of the neighborhood were always welcomed in the home. Their home was truly the playground for the community.

Fannie Wilborn was well known and remembered for her good home cooking and her joy in sharing it with others. Her doctor, John H. Merritt, once said he always planned his sick calls so that he would end up at the Wilborn home at meal time. He not only enjoyed the meals but felt that he had done them a great favor by stopping there. This is the way they made all people feel who visited them. In their later years they were known among their friends as "Aunt Fanny" and "Uncle Tommy". Their home was often called the "light house" of the community, because during the great depression they became quite famous for feeding and giving the so-called "tramps" a place of rest before sending them on their way. Many times friends and neighbors would direct these people to the Wilborn home.

Soon after moving to Bethel Hill the children began to leave the family nest and establish homes and families of their own. Betty Ann, the oldest, married Arthur E. Brandon and had nine children, two deceased. Fannie Sue was married to Bunny Hugh Shotwell and they had nine children, two deceased. Annie Mae was married to Tom Adams who had one child, now deceased. Hattie Lillian married Patrick H. Woody and had three children. Alice Myrtle married Samuel H. Harris and they have five children. William Thomas Wilborn, Jr., the oldest son, never married. Johnny James was killed in World War I in Belgium. Burnis Harvey was married to Ethel Wilmouth and had two children, one deceased. George Samuel married Alice Walker and had one child who is now

William Thomas and Fannie Irene Wilborn.

Edward married Gladys Hamlett and they have three children. Six of the eleven Wilborn children are still living.

Nannie Sue and Johnny James are buried in the Mill Creek Cemetery. William and Emmett are buried in the Bethel Hill Cemetery. Annie Mae is buried in the Harmony Methodist Church Cemetery.

William Thomas Wilborn was born March 1, 1850 and died February 29, 1940. Fanny Irene Wilborn was born April 20, 1869 and died February 16, 1953. Both are buried in the Bethel Hill Baptist Church Cemetery.

— Lillian Brandon Fontaine
and Mary Woody Jacobs

THE JOHN YOUNG WILKERSON FAMILY

893

History is the story of mankind, based on biography, as man acts, he becomes a character on the stage of history.

As I unfold the gleanings of my research, my great grand-parents, John Y. and Mary Wilkerson and some of their descendants are the characters who have played the many roles in this drama of history.

In 1957 my cousin, R.K. Young (Bless his memory) and I discussed our lineage; that day I seemed to, "Light a Torch", a flame that has never wavered in my years of research. Wills, marriage, birth, death and estate settlements were found in courthouses. I had census, *Bible*, cemetery and correspondence also. I am glad that I had the opportunity to delve into these many records and glimpse into the activities of these past generations and now I dedicate this history with a profound reverence in memory of those to whom I owe my very being.

"One generation passeth and another cometh, but the Earth abideth forever". Ecclesiastes. 1-4.

The Wilkerson plantation was in the N.E. part of Person County, two miles S.W. of Virgilina, Va. The dwelling was two-story with two chimneys in it. A smaller house was kitchen and dining area. These are still standing but the barns and slave quarters have vanished. North of these is an iron fence that encloses the burial where some of the family lie.

John Y. II was son of John Y. Sr. who served as matross in the war for American Independence. John Y. II born in 1801, married 1821 Mary W. Jones daughter of Ambrose Jones who made his Will in 1806 and named his half-brother, Thomas Halliburton, Executor of his estate. Mary was three then, in 1819 she inherited her part of the plantation. Her Mother, Lucy, died in 1854 and she inherited more land.

Occupation was predominantly that of farming, for there were many slaves to till the soil and raise food for family and slaves.

Some of the slaves did the house chores and the spinning and weaving.

John Y. made his Will in April 1865 and willed Mary and each child land, slaves and money. Surely, he did not face the forthcoming, Emancipation Act. He died a short time later, Mary spent the rest of her life on the plantation with daughter, Susan, who married George Pool. In 1877, Mary made her will and Susan inherited the plantation. Mary died late in 1877.

I have been told the family attended the Baptist Chuch at Bethel Hill, where Mary was secretary and taught a class. She rode a horse to church.

Ten was the issue of John and Mary. Adeline, the eldest, married George M. Ford, son of Francis Ford. Their issue was twelve, some died in infancy, five married and reared families. When the "war" cry was heard, George and sons, Edwin and John enlisted. George and Edwin were wounded, John was prisoner sent to Elmira, New York, then lived in Kentucky. In 1864, Gaston, age 17 enlisted.

After the war things were gloomy; some heard the slogan, "Go West, Young man." Edwin joined the Smith and Bumpass families and loaded their ox-drawn wagons and started to the West. After a perilous trip of three months, they arrived in Collin County, Texas on December 24th. Edwin married Edna Simmons.

Their issue was seven noble men and women.

Later Gus and Gaston ventured to the west. Gus married Della Harless and Gaston went back to Virginia to persuade Martha Wilkinson to change her name and live in this fabled land. Elizabeth Ford married Mr. Day, the temptation lured them to the west.

Margaret Ford married John Russell who died in the war, leaving Anna and Ollie. Ollie married Cynthia Young; their descendants are well-known in Person County where most of them have lived. Later, Margaret married John Brooks. Anna married T. Blalock and they went to Texas.

Susan Ford married H.P. Young and they decided that Person County was a haven too good to leave. Their issue was nine sons and daughters who at different times have been the "Innkeepers" for their Texas kin. Susan and H.P. have left a progeny who have played many different roles such as, teachers, farmers, nurses, musicians, physicians and other vocations. Susan and Henry sleep in Providence church cemetery near Roxboro.

— Grace Ford

THE JOHN YOUNG WILKERSON FAMILY

894

The Wilkerson plantation was in the north-eastern part of Person County, two miles southwest of Virgilina, Virginia. The two story dwelling had two chimneys in it. A smaller house served as the kitchen and dining area. These are still standing, but the barns and the slave quarters have worn away. North of these is the family cemetery which is enclosed by an iron fence.

John Y. Wilkerson, born in 1801, was the son of John Y. Wilkerson who served as matross in the American Revolution. In 1821 John Y. II married Mary Jones, daughter of Ambrose Jones, who made his will in 1806 and named his half brother, Thomas Halliburton, as executor. Mary was three years old then, but in 1819 she received her share of the land. In 1854, after the death of her mother, Lucy, she inherited more land.

The occupation of the family was predominantly that of farming for there were many slaves to till the soil and raise the food and clothing for all. The female slaves did the house chores, spinning and weaving.

Some of the children attended college. The family was Baptist and attended Bethel Hill Baptist Church. Mary taught a class and was secretary.

Four sons and six daughters were born to this couple. The eldest, Adeline, married George M. Ford, son of Francis and Nancy Ford.

When the war cry was heard, George and sons Edwin, John and Gaston enlisted. George and Edwin were wounded. John was taken prisoner and sent to Elmira, New York. Later he went to Kentucky.

At the close of the war, the South was in a state of gloom. Edwin joined the Smith and Bumpass families, who loaded their ox-drawn wagons and left for homes in the west. After three months they arrived in Collin County, Texas on December 24.

Edwin married Edna Simmons. Their descendants have lived in various places in Texas.

Gus married Della Harless. Gaston went back to Virginia to persuade Martha Wilkerson to change her name and go with him to this fabled land.

Their sister, Margaret, married John Russell who died in war service. Anna and Ollie were their children. Ollie married Cynthia Young, daughter of Dr. James Young. These family members have lived in Person County. Anna married T. Blalock. They and her mother, who had then married John Brooks, then left for Texas. Elizabeth married B. Day, and they too were lured to this same Collin County, Texas.

Members of the Ford clan had gone west, but Susan Ford had married Henry Young! They decided that Person County was a haven too good to leave, so they remained and spent their lives there. They were parents of nine children, who at some times have been "innkeepers" for their Texas kin. Susan and Henry left a family who have chosen various vocations, such as, teachers, farmers, nurses and doctors, ministers, and musicians. Susan and Henry are buried in the Providence Baptist Church Cemetery.

Adelia Wilkerson married Edward Tuck. Their son, Cornelius, married Liza Neal. He was a merchant of Virginia. Nathaniel, son of Edward, married Travis Wilkins. Nathaniel was a judge of Probate Court in Person County. Adelia organized a Mission Society at the Baptist Church in Virgilina, Virginia. Elvira Wilkerson married John R. Jones, a son of Moses and Johanna Jones. He served in the Civil War and died in 1868. Their children were: Thaddeus who married Susan Bradshaw, Their son, William, married Janet Moore; John R. married Lillie Sherman, and after her death, he married Lee Peed; James E. married Lucille Arthur; Clifton married Lucy Moore.

Bethina, daughter of Elvira, married Henry Fogleman. Their children were: John, Daisy, Arthur, Joe, Luther, Jewel, and Henry. Most of them live in Person County and nearby. Their professions are: farmers, merchants, and teachers.

Ella Richmond, daughter of Elvira, married John Masten. Their children were: Grace, Ethel, Frank, Chester, and John. These families migrated to the Winston-Salem area, some going on to Virginia and some to Tennessee. One now teaches in Honolulu, Hawaii.

Sarah Wilkerson, daughter of Mary, married Gabriel Jones, son of Moses and Johanna Jones. He died in service in 1862. At that time they were parents of three small sons. Jeff lived with his uncle Moses. Later he went to Texas, married Aurora Davis, and they had three children.

John Calvin stayed with his uncle Erastus Wilkerson. He went to Texas when young where he married Rella Jordan. They had two children. Their descendants are teachers, doctors, and lawyers of Texas.

Erastus David, son of Sarah, married Martha Brooks. Their children were: Sadie, Ophelia, John, Anna, Edgar, Essie, and Rassie. Most of these families live in the Roxboro area, with some in Virginia. They are teachers, ministers, farmers,and prominent business men. A number of them have been loyal members of Bethel Hill Baptist Church. Later Sarah married (2) Francis Wilkinson of Virginia, and they went to Texas.

Emily, daughter of Mary, married John H Overby. She died young. Their children were Lewis who married Sallie Loftis; Ida who married Gabriel Jones, son of Richard and Susie and their children were: Howard, Emma Sue William, Ollie, Nan, Reubin, Rial, and Elizabeth. Granville County was home for many of them. Some were farmers, nurses teachers, and merchants.

Emma Overby married James Brooks. Most of these families migrated to the South Hill Virginia area. They have varied professions: teachers, farmers, nurses, ministers, and

earned educational degrees.

Some have risen to higher prominence than others,

many have had prominent business pursuits. One is vice-president of a chemical division of Exxon Oil Co.

John D. Wilkerson, son of John Wilkerson, was a realtor and was Clerk of Court for many years. He married Elizabeth Bailey. They had no children.

Erastus, son of John, was a planter and a realtor. He married Ann Overby. She died young. After her death he married (2) Elizabeth Wilkerson, widow of his deceased brother, John D. Wilkerson.

Timothy, son of John Y., married Harriett Holloway. They were the parents of three daughters. Molly was single, and died young. Bettie married Newton Tulah, and they had no children. Katurah married Willie Royster and had a son, Jesse, who married Janice Morrow. Layne married Warren Morton. Dwight married Wilhemina Beaver. Harry married Edna Young. Clarence married Alice Clark. Hazel married a Mr. Smart. These have lived mostly in Person and Granville Counties. Joy lives in Baltimore, Maryland.

Dr. Ben Wilkerson married in 1860 J. Ann Boswell of Granville County. He enlisted in 1861 for the duration of the war. He was a surgeon during the entire term of the war. After the war, he was medical director for the Masonic Orphanage at Oxford, North Carolina. He died before 1888. His wife was a matron at the home after his death. The children remained with her until they went to college. Their daughter, Rose Ella, married James S. Noell. They were parents of: Mollie, James, William, Fred, Paul, Garland, Thomas, Lula. Lula, a daughter of Dr. Ben, married William Green. Sons of Ben were John, Erastus, and Thomas.

John Y. II made his will in March 1865. He willed Mary and each child land, slaves, and money. He died a short time later. Mary stayed on the plantation with daughter Susan who had married George Pool. Mary made her will in 1877 and died a short time later. Susan inherited the plantation.

Children of Susan and George Pool were: Elbert, a Baptist minister, whose first marriage was to Lula Ballentine. Their daughter, Isla married John Light. After Lula died he married (2) Blanche T. Adams. Their children were: Elbert, married Kathleen Williamson and their sons were John Terry and Henry Elbert. Sarah, daughter of Blanche, married John Watkins, a Baptist minister. They had no children. She was a teacher.

Arintha Pool, daughter of Susan, married John Atkins. Melvina, daughter of Susan, married Hugh Wiley. They migrated to Virginia. Among these were teachers, farmers, merchants and many other notable professions.

Ludolphus Pool, son of George and Susan, married Cora Sanford. They went to the Durham, N.C. area. Mary Addie, daughter of Susan and George, was single.

Arthur Pool died young. Sarah married W.W. Wiley and they had no children.

Most of the descendants of John Y. and Mary Wilkerson had a zeal for learning. Many

of the descendants
of John Y. and Mary
Wilkerson had a zeal
for learning. Many

"One generation passeth and another cometh, but the Earth abideth forever." Ecclesiastes: I-4.

I have followed these families for a period of time from 1801 to 1981. The present generation may have a higher standard of living, but they are not happier than their forefathers who struggled with wars and disease. This generation struggles with crime, drugs, and fear of nuclear war. Our forefathers came to America seeking religious freedom. Hopeful, may their descendants inherit their belief and trust in God.

— Grace Ford

WILLIAM ROBERT AND ARA BROOKS WILKERSON

895

William Robert Wilkerson, the oldest of six children (b. January 17, 1871, d. June 14, 1943), was born near Walnut Grove Church in Orange County. His parents, Thomas Earl and Mary Susan Henry Wilkerson moved to the Olive Hill Community near Hyco in Person County when William was twelve. William's mother died of tuberculosis when he was sixteen. Upon reaching 21 years of age, William left home to become farm overseer for Charles S. Winstead, a prosperous planter and lawyer, who was called Colonel Winstead. Colonel Winstead's farm was on State Road #158 from Roxboro to Leasburg.

Ara Elizabeth Brooks Wilkerson, (b. January 5, 1873, d. September 8, 1951) was the second oldest of the six children of Marcellus and Elmira Margaret O'Briant Brooks, and she was born in Person County. Her mother also died when she was sixteen, and Ara assumed the duties of caring for the family.

While working on Colonel Winstead's farm, William met Ara, who was a nearby neighbor. Their courtship flourished while attending singing school on weekends at "Sunny Side." They were married on November 8, 1893, and lived on the Winstead farm until after their first child was born in 1894. They bought a farm in the Bushy Fork Community from Charles Vernon, an uncle by marriage and a well-to-do farmer. The farm was known as the Adnah Foushee Farm on road #1166, and the Foushee family burial ground is located across the road from the house. As the family of William and Ara grew, they soon had to build an addition on to the old home.

William and Ara were faithful members of Lea's Chapel Methodist Church as long as they lived, and William served as superintendent of the Sunday School for more than three decades. The old church building faced in the opposite direction from the present Lea's Chapel and had separate doors for men and women. There was also a partition dividing the chapel into sections for men and women. Holding the smallest child, the father would lead the family into the women's section. He would hand over the baby and leave to sit with the men. William was very active in the construction of the new Lea's Chapel. Dinner invite friends to eat with them.

William's other lifelong interest was in the development of public education in Person County. He was concerned that the nearest school to his home was three miles away near Hyco, and he donated two acres of land from his farm, and sawed the timber for the first one-room Bushy Fork School. This was located on the spot where Charles Wilkerson's home now stands. He was assisted by two County School superintendants, Mr. Holloway, and the Rev. J.A. Beam.

Ara was her husband's greatest supporter, and often kept as many as two or three teachers in her home for little pay.

A large majority of the property owners criticized William for urging that Person County pass a school tax. Never-the-less, Bushy Fork became the second accredited high school in Person County.

His efforts made him a leader in education for the entire county. He was an advocate of good schools for both blacks and whites. In 1911 he was appointed to the Person County Board of Education and served as Chairman from 1919 until his death in 1943.

William was an avid reader and loved good conversation, while Ara was quiet, meek, modest and purposeful. They shared in the work of a large and diverse farm, which provided well for the family. Tobacco was the cash crop, and everyone pitched in to cut, flue cure and bundle the fragrant leaves. William was a good practical doctor and was frequently called upon because they lived eight miles from the nearest doctor.

William and Ara had thirteen children, six of whom live or lived in Person County. The children were as follows: Ara Gertrude, b. November 7, 1894, m. December 26, 1912 to Carl E. Hester, a farmer in the Hester's Store Community.

William Earl, b. June 5, 1896, d. October 26, 1972, m. December 24, 1949, to Esther Thompson. Earl was in the 30th Division during World War I. He lived on a farm adjoining his father's.

Mary Estelle (Molly), b. March 18, 1898, m. August 1915 to James H. Rogers. James and Molly live in Bumpass, Virginia.

Jessie Elmira, b. October 1, 1899, m. June 6, 1922, to Clarence L. Boyd. Jessie lives in Durham, N.C.

Carrie Lee, b. April 16, 1902, d. June 24, 1974, m. June 5, 1929, to Ernest H. Brown. Carrie Lee lived in Ivanhoe, North Carolina.

Annie Royal, b. December 25, 1903, m. June 29, 1929, to Claud M. Andrews. She and her husband, who is retired from Florida State Government, live in Tallahassee, Florida.

Aliene Empress, b. November 7, 1905, m. July 17, 1937, to Wallace D. Taylor. Aliene lives next door to her sister, Edna, in Person County. Her husband was a locomotive engineer and they formerly lived in Hamlet. After his retirement they lived in Whispering Pines, North Carolina.

Robert Jennings, b. November 21, 1907, d. October 25, 1974, m. July 1, 1939, to Marjorie Winders. Robert was employed with the

Charles Caviness, b. December 24, 1909, m. to Cornelia Moore, November 9, 1934. Charles and Cornelia built a home on the site of the old Bushy Fork School on what was a part of his father's farm. He is a semi-retired farmer.

Edgar Louis, b. January 30, 1912, m. February, 5, 1933, to Odell Brewer. He is retired and he and Odell live in Lexington, North Carolina.

Edna Lois, b. January 30, 1912. Edna worked for the First Federal Savings and Loan Bank in Durham until her retirement. She now lives in the house formerly owned by her brother, Earl. Road #1166. Willard Rolland, b. August 10, 1915, m. December 27, 1941, to Winnifred Bowen. They live in Richmond, Virginia, where W.R. is employed by Reynolds Metals. W.R. served on a Destroyer Escort in the Navy during World War II.

Thaddeus Vernon, b. July 23, 1917, m. June 17, 1947, to Norma Starnes. Thaddeus and Norma live at the family homeplace, road #1166. He is a semi-retired farmer. Thaddeus served with the field artillery in the army during World War II.

William Robert and Ara Brooks Wilkerson are buried in the church cemetery of Lea's Chapel, as are two of their sons, William Earl and Robert Jennings. A daughter, Carrie Lee is buried in the cemetery of the Black River Presbyterian Church at Ivanhoe, North Carolina.

— William Robert Wilkerson II, Ph.D.

CHARLES THOMAS WILLSON

896

The Willson family is of English origin with descendants living in Summerfield, N.C. The early home was used as a stagecoach stop, and many tales have been handed down through the family about some of the important people stopping there. The most important, so the story goes, was Jessie Howard, a teacher who was on her way home to Granville County. When the coach stopped there the son of the house saw her, liked her looks so much he kept in touch with her and they were later married.

Charles Thomas Willson (b-1863, d-1937) was a teacher also, so he and his wife Jessie Howard had much in common. They moved to Roxboro and in the early 1900's, Mr. Willson gave up teaching to manage the Roxboro Hotel. That being a 24 hour a day job, it was not satifactory so Charles became a traveling shoe salesman. His granddaughter remembers him carrying a satchel with only one shoe of a kind in it and spreading them out on a green cloth for customers to see.

Charles and Jessie moved to South Main St. and Thomas had a porch built all around the house. He would sit there with his feet propped up on a post and tease his six grandchildren into sweeping it for him. Then he would treat them to tea cakes or to biscuits with butter and brown sugar.

One of his grandchildren was fortunate enough to visit England and see a store near

The Willsons had two children; May Willson who married Jack Hughes, and Frank Howard Willson who married Sallie Hachett.

Charles and Jessie were a very close couple. In their later years, Jessie was often heard to say "I want to live just long enough to take care of Charles," and she did. Charles died in September 1938, and Jessie followed him in less than two weeks.

The four granddaughters will long remember Mama Willson for her time spent in teaching them to crochet, knit, embroider and make tea cakes.

— Sarah W. Bullock

FRANK HOWARD WILLSON

897

Frank Howard Willson (b-1897) and his wife, Sallie Hatchett Willson (b-1899-d-1973) moved to the homeplace on South Main St. in 1938, just after the depression.

When discussing the desirability of having a telephone installed in their home, Frank said, "What's the use, no one can find our name in the directory". He was referring to the spelling of the name "Willson" with two LL's.

Frank worked in the bank and after that closed, he became a fertilizer salesman. He was ready to do any favor for his friends and on many occasions would give a couple of dollars to persons who had lost money in the bank.

Later Frank owned and operated the Roxboro Laundry. When friends brought in their laundry it was usually a time of swapping tales of the good old days; speaking of the time they were serving in World War I.

Frank was a medical assistant in the navy and was stationed at Parris Island, S.C. One of his favorite stories was that when the Germans found out he and Rob Hambrick (a fellow Personian) were in the service, they (the Germans) surrendered. After the war Frank was sent to a hospital in Baltimore, Md.

Mr. Willson regretted there were no sons to carry on the family name but he was very proud of his four daughters, and they were a fun-loving family.

There were picnics in summer, usually at a creek on the Raney Crumpton farm. Some of the family did not like "hot-dogs", a picnic food, so they were served scrambled eggs and bacon sandwiches. In the summer of 1934 they were at Ocean View, Va., when the destructive hurricane struck and they had to move inland, a frightening day for the children.

Another time Mr. and Mrs. Willson and three daughters went to Washington D.C. in a car with a rumble seat. It started raining so all five had to finish the ride on the front seat, arriving there late in the afternoon. Few places they wished to see were open at night, but the Library of Congress was, so Mr. Willson took his family and rode around several hours in the rain but could never find the place. Early the next morning they did see it, behind the tourist cottage where they were staying.

In training his daughters, Mr. Willson's famous words to them were "Remember that their toes.

Sallie did her share in raising the family. She was such a good cook. She made cakes to sell. This extra money was used to send the girls through college. A favorite food was Brunswick Stew, made outside in a large iron pot. The portion not eaten was shared with the neighbors or canned for later use.

Another item shared was clothes. At the end of World War II, many servicemen's uniforms were left at the laundry and never called for. Mr. Willson had these dyed a dark red color, removing the military trimmings and gave them to his girls and the neighboring children. The heavy wool suits were just the right clothing for active young folks during a cold North Carolina winter.

The Willsons usually attended the Howard family reunions in Granville County which included a hundred or more relatives. This was fun for the children, especially as the road to Oxford was mostly hills and curves, and the young folks pretended they were in the mountains. One tradition started during the second World War, and still carried on, is to give the babies born during the preceding year a U.S. savings bond. One year one of the Willson girls received this honor.

About the time Frank retired, Sallie's health began to decline, so he spent his time looking after her. In a couple of years Frank lost his wife, one daughter, one granddaughter, his only sister and two sons-in-law.

Today Frank lives alone but still enjoys the visits of friends and neighbors, sharing pecans from his nineteen trees, telling tales of bygone days and entertaining his 9 grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

The Willson girls are: Jessie Mary Willson, married to Fletcher Carver, Jr.; Sarah Willson, married to Beverly B. Bullock, Jr.; Nancy Willson, married to Robert (Bob) Wagstaff; and Betsy Willson, married to James Boyd Greeson.

— Mrs. Beverly B. (Sarah W.) Bullock

GILBERT WILLIAMS

898

This has to do with my grandfather, Gilbert Williams, who was quite a character in Person County. In the year 1980, only one daughter is living out of eleven children. The daughter, Suludie Wade, is in her eightieth year and, I, the granddaughter, Lottie Russell, will put down on paper what we can remember about Papa as he was called by his children and grandchildren.

Papa was born in Person County. His father was Jordon Williams and his mother's name was Lucy. They had only 2 children, Gilbert and Mary. Gilbert Williams married Sarah Crawley, from near South Boston, Virginia. They had eleven children: Martha, Spec, Jordon, Katie, Willard, Lucious, Lottie, Hugh, Sophronia, Suludie, and Sarah. Martha married Bunk Link and had 2 boys, Vernon and Eleager. Spec and Jordon left home at an early age and lost contact with the family. Katie married Pink Moore and they had 10 children;

and educational degrees.

Some have risen to higher prominence than others.

and his comfort in death. It might be said that Clement's Church, in taste and comfort, in beauty and harmony, in power and efficiency, is the most benefitting monument to his long and useful life.

— Mrs. Louise (Stephen) Glenn

THE FAMILY OF CLYDE EDWARD POINDEXTER

723

In a small cabin in the Allensville Community in 1936, Clyde Edward Poindexter was born on September 28, the son of Green Rackley and Mallie Maybelle Davis Poindexter.

Clyde had one older brother, Clarence Thomas, and two older sisters, Jerolene who married Chandler Hall "Cracker" Kirk and Esther Reade who married Daniel Burley Clayton. Burley died in 1968 and Reade later married Henry "Buck" Suitt. Clyde had one younger sister, Nancy Carole who married Walter Anthony "Buddy" Kerr, Sr.

During his childhood Clyde was brought up on the farm with his family. He attended Allensville School and graduated from Bethel Hill High School in 1954. In 1956 on September 1, he was married to Nancy Berry Wrenn.

Nancy was born on September 22, 1936 in the home of her parents Ralph Ellison and Mary Ann Duncan Wrenn. Their home was located in the Paynes Tavern Community.

She had three older brothers, Wallace Shilling who married Ida Rae Clayton, James Ralph who married Nancy Wade and Benjamin Adams who married Iris Love Broach. Mildred Ann was Nancy's older sister and she was married to Early Preston Bowes. The youngest in the family, Thomas Chandler married Shrefia "Ricky" Ann Pulliam.

Like Clyde, Nancy was raised on the farm with her brothers and sister and attended school in the Person County area. Nancy graduated from Roxboro High School in 1955.

In 1956 when Clyde and Nancy were married they made their home in an apartment on Academy Street in Roxboro. In 1957 they moved their home to a new house located on the Brooksdale-Allensville Road.

The Brooksdale-Allensville Community is where they made their home and raised their family. The first child from their union was Kimberly Kay born February 19, 1958. Kim was married September 16, 1979 to Malcolm Weathersby "Buddy" Edge, Jr. of Roxboro. The second child, Donna Carole was born March 19, 1961. Donna's life ended at an early age; she died with leukemia on March 13, 1968 just before her seventh birthday. The third child was a son, Adam Green, the only male child born to bear the Poindexter name.

On this day, September 22, 1980 all of Clyde's and Nancy's sisters, brothers and children are residing in Person County.

— Kimberly P. Edge
and Nancy W. Poindexter

* * *

WILLIAM POOLE FAMILY

724

The Poole Family probably settled in Person County between 1830-1840. The 1840 census showed William Poole as a resident in the county. He was probably the first of the family to move from Granville County to Person County.

The Poole family settled in Granville County around 1750. The oldest recorded member was Seth Poole.

The name in 1750 was Pettypool. This was later abbreviated P'Pool and later changed to Poole.

William Poole settled in the northeast part of Person County in what is the Olive Branch Church Community. His homesite is the home of Mrs. Jack Thomas whose husband was a grandson of William Poole.

My father is Murat Poole who is the son of John Poole. John was the first child of William Poole and his third wife, Mary Davie.

My mother was Jessie Beaver Poole. She taught at Allensville School around 1920. I have one brother who lives in Granville County (Pelham Poole).

William Poole was the father of eleven children. His first wife was an Ellixson, his second wife was Milley Davie and the third wife was Mary Davie. Many descendants of William live today in Person County.

William Poole and his Sons Alexander and James were soldiers in the Confederate Army. William departed from Petersburg, Va. in 1865 without leave. He left to go home and start a crop. He was fifty years old when he entered the army.

— Stuart V. Poole

JOHN THOMAS PORTERFIELD

725

John Thomas Porterfield was the only son of John William and Julie Parker Porterfield. He was born February 2, 1861.

On February 2, 1888 he married Eugenia Alice Smith, the daughter of William and Martha Elizabeth Smith (she was a Smith and married a Smith). She was from Orange County, North Carolina. Alice was born in May of 1869.

John Thomas and Alice lived on a farm in Person County (where a granddaughter now lives) for about two years. Then they moved about five miles south into Orange County and lived there two years before returning to the original community, but just across the road and still in Orange County. This was known as the Law's Community. There was a Law's Post Office in the store on the corner, just above their house.

In 1907 John Thomas bought the seventy-three acre farm for $700. In 1980 the tax value had jumped to $124,928.00 and the acres had shrunk to sixty-seven.

John Thomas was a good tobacco farmer. Before he married, he had a job that took him to Granville County demonstrating planting, growing and fertilizing tobacco.

Tobacco had to be hauled to Danville, Virgin-

Thomas caught pneumonia and died. He and his older son were returning from market and they stopped in Hightower to spend the night. They slept on the ground — in February. John Thomas called his son and told him to get the horses ready, he said, "I have already caught my death of cold." On February 2, 1908 he died of pneumonia.

672

Alice was left with five children to raise and a new farm, not yet paid for. They still owed $500.00. It was with the help of the older son, Roney, that she was able to pay for the farm and raise the small children. Mamie still lives on the homeplace. Their old house still stands. It was moved across the road so the new house could be built on the site of the first house.

John Thomas and Alice had five children. Their oldest was John William Roney Porterfield, born August 1, 1890 in their first home in Person County. He married Annie Bradsher in May 1919. She was also from Person County. They later moved to Burlington, North Carolina. He died November 1, 1980 and was buried in Burlington. His second wife was Bernic Knight.

Rainey Franklin Porterfield was born in Apr 1892. He married Lula Bradsher and late Pearl Freeman. He lived in Burlington, an died there March 2, 1978. He was buried Burlington.

James Lemuel Porterfield was born Ju 15, 1894. He too had two wives. (1) Dais Porterfield and (2) Ethel Porterfield. He no lives in Reidsville, North Carolina.

Herbert Thomas Porterfield, better kno as Acie, was born October 15, 1909. He m ried Ethel Bradsher and they lived in Roxbo North Carolina. They had three children. died April 1, 1962 and was buried in Map wood Cemetery, Roxboro.

Mamie Elizabeth Porterfield was born A 15, 1904. She married James Carl Monk May 16, 1923. They lived in Hurdle M North Carolina.

John Thomas and Alice are buried in Cedar Grove Methodist Church Cemeter Orange County.

— Patricia Monk He

JOHN WILLIAM PORTERFIE

John William Porterfield was not kno have any brothers or sisters. He married Parker. They had only one son, John Th Porterfield.

John William went to the Civil War Confederate Soldier when John Thoma three weeks old. He never returned fro war. His death came about 1862.

— Patricia Monk

MARTHA NETTIE SNOW (LAITY) POWELL

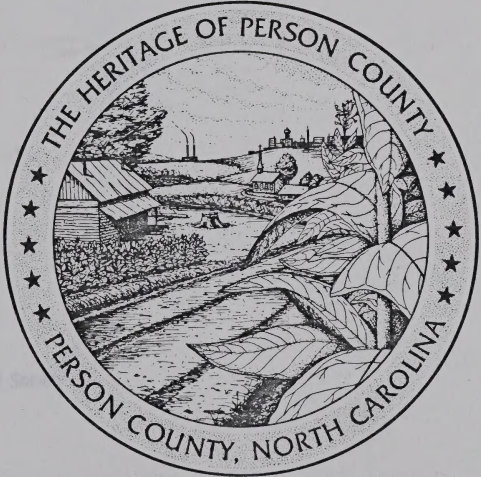
Martha Nettie Snow was the fourt born to Joseph Alastic and Julia Agnes Snow in Person County, N.C. She wa

The Heritage of Person County 1981, ~~to~~ Madeline Hall Eaker, Editor. Publ. by Person Co. Hist. Soc. in cooperation with Hunter Publ. Co. Winston-Salem NC

672A

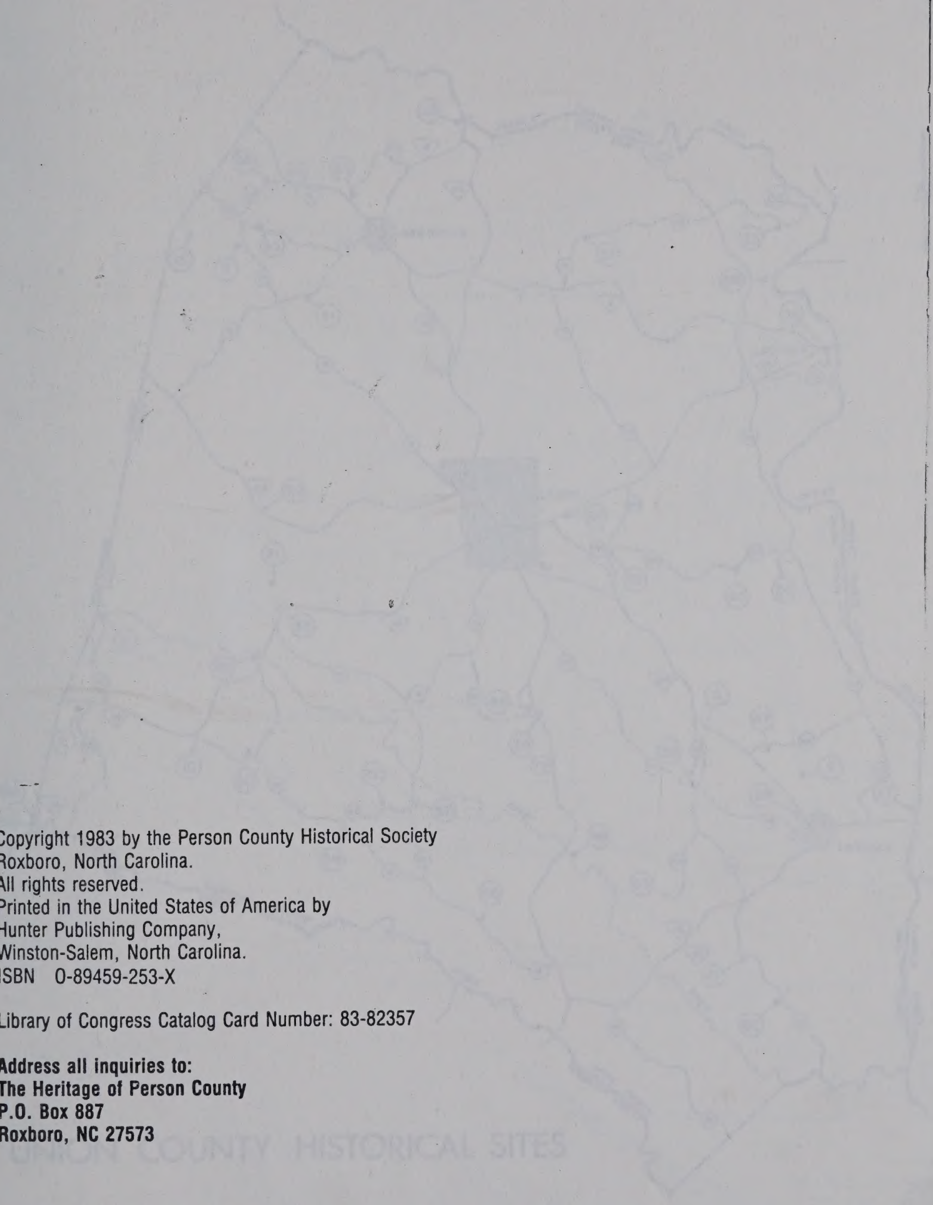
THE HERITAGE OF PERSON COUNTY
VOLUME II
1983

Madeline Hall Eaker, Editor


THE HERITAGE OF PERSON COUNTY
PERSON COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA

Published by the Person County Historical Society
in cooperation with
Hunter Publishing Company
Winston-Salem, North Carolina

The Heritage of Person County 1981, by Madeline Hall
1983→ Eaker, Editor, Publ. by Person Co. Hist. Soc. in cooperation
with Hunter Publ.



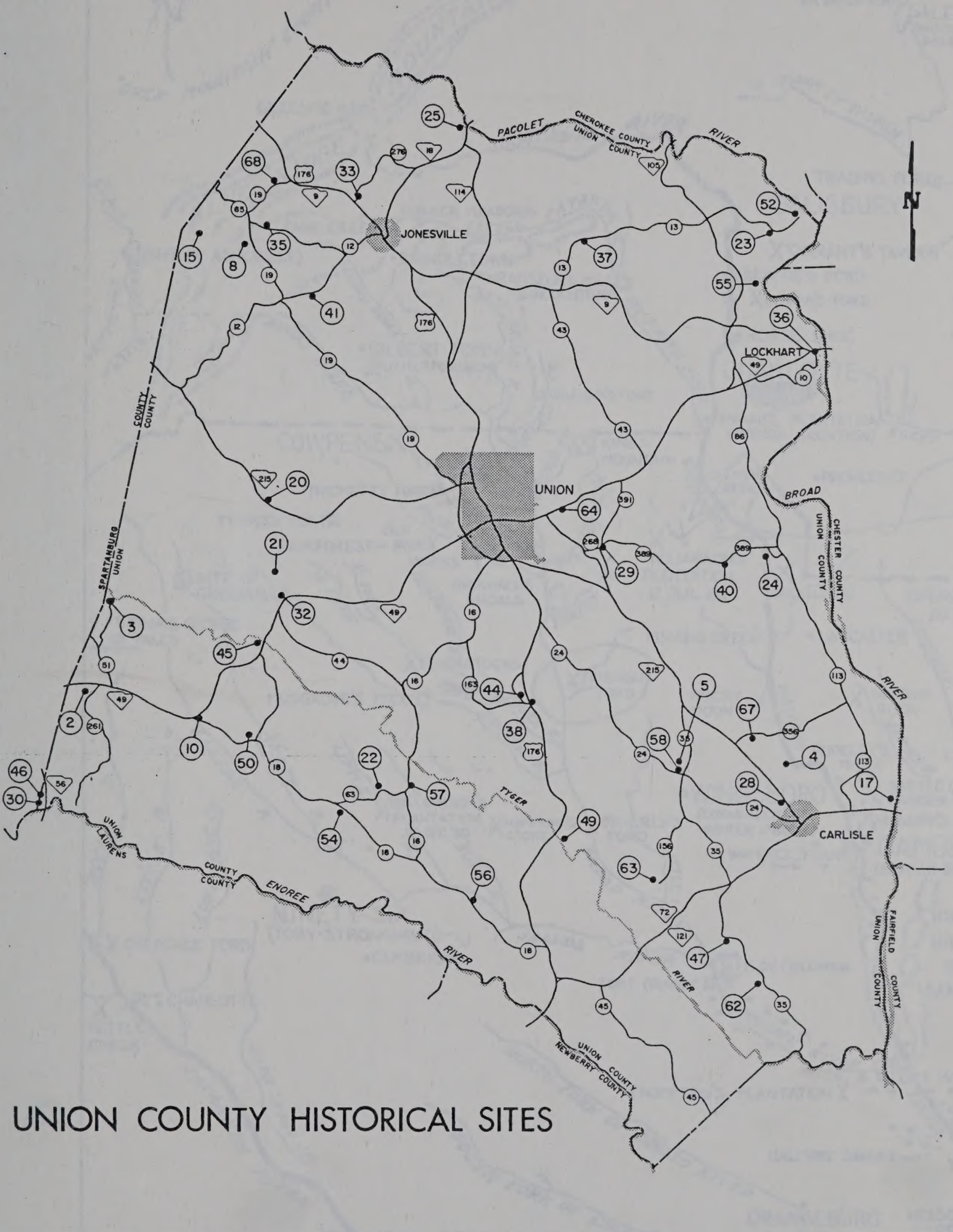
Copyright 1983 by the Person County Historical Society
Roxboro, North Carolina.
All rights reserved.
Printed in the United States of America by
Hunter Publishing Company,
Winston-Salem, North Carolina.
ISBN 0-89459-253-X

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 83-82357

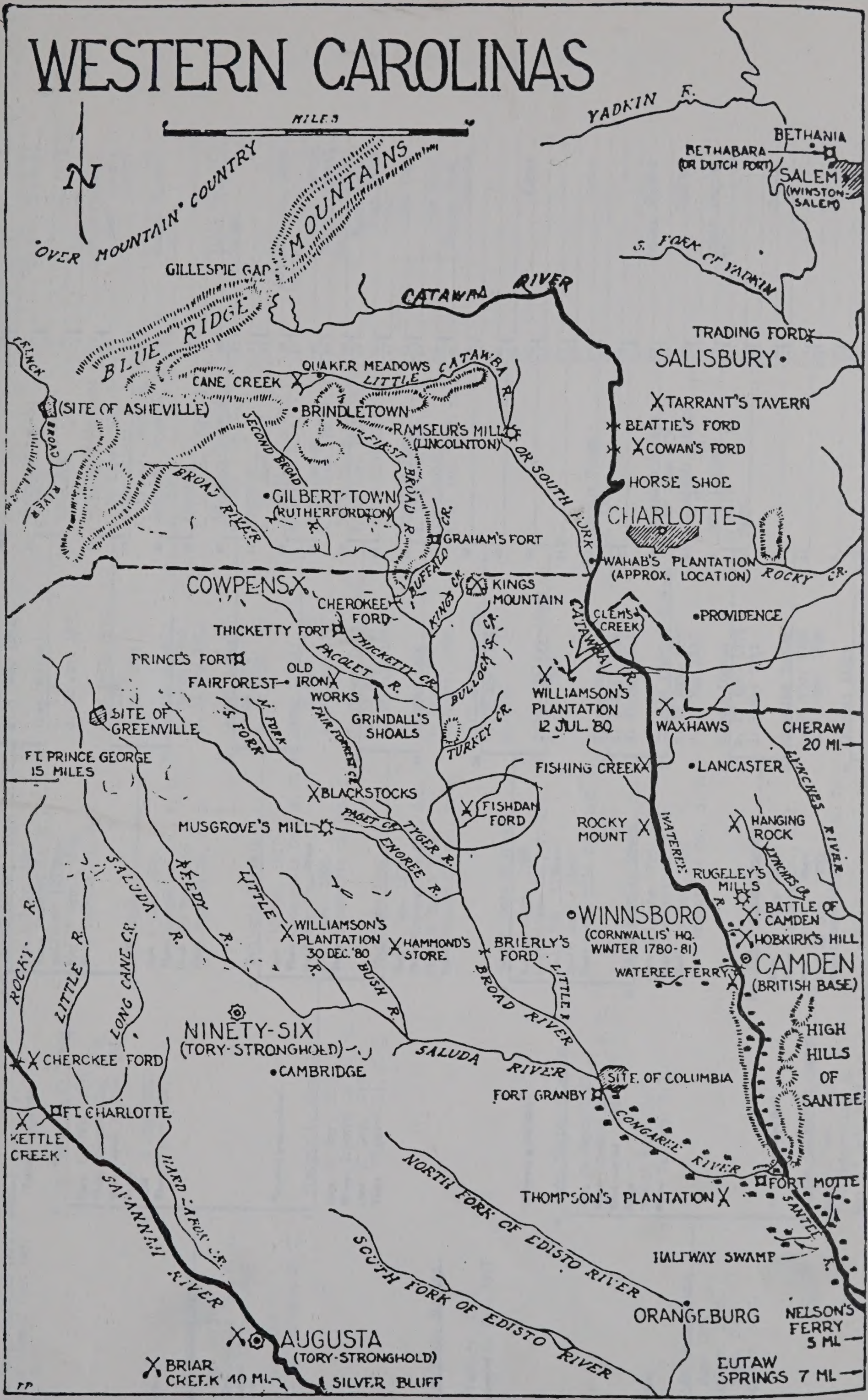
Address all inquiries to:
The Heritage of Person County
P.O. Box 887
Roxboro, NC 27573

672B

Benjamin Hester Moore, about 1915, pi
home is in the background where the p


N
PACOLET RIVER
CHEROKEE COUNTY
UNION COUNTY
SPARTANBURG COUNTY
UNION COUNTY
CHESTER COUNTY
UNION COUNTY
FAIRFIELD COUNTY
UNION COUNTY
UNION COUNTY
LAURENS COUNTY
UNION COUNTY
NEWBERRY COUNTY
JONESVILLE
UNION
LOCKHART
CARLISLE
BROAD RIVER
TYGER RIVER
ENOREE RIVER
25
68
33
15
8
35
41
37
52
23
55
36
20
21
64
29
40
24
3
32
45
2
10
50
46
30
22
57
54
44
38
5
67
58
4
28
17
49
63
56
47
62
176
9
19
12
13
43
114
18
276
105
65
86
49
10
215
391
268
389
16
44
51
261
56
63
24
163
35
356
113
72
121
45
156

UNION COUNTY HISTORICAL SITES


WESTERN CAROLINAS
MILES
N
"OVER MOUNTAIN" COUNTRY
BLUE RIDGE MOUNTAINS
GILLESPIE GAP
YADKIN R.
BETHANIA
BETHABARA (OR DUTCH FORT)
SALEM (WINSTON-SALEM)
S. FORK OF YADKIN
CATAWBA RIVER
TRADING FORD
SALISBURY
TARRANT'S TAVERN
BEATTIE'S FORD
COWAN'S FORD
HORSE SHOE
CHARLOTTE
FRENCH BROAD RIVER
(SITE OF ASHEVILLE)
CANE CREEK
QUAKER MEADOWS
LITTLE CATAWBA R.
BRINDLETOWN
SECOND BROAD
FIRST BROAD R.
RAMSEUR'S MILL (LINCOLNTON)
OR SOUTH FORK
BROAD RIVER
GILBERT TOWN (RUTHERFORDTON)
GRAHAM'S FORT
BUFFALO CR.
WAHAB'S PLANTATION (APPROX. LOCATION)
ROCKY CR.
COWPENS
CHEROKEE FORD
KINGS CR.
KINGS MOUNTAIN
CATAWBA R.
CLEMS CREEK
PROVIDENCE
THICKETTY FORT
THICKETTY CR.
PACOLET R.
PRINCE'S FORT
FAIRFOREST
OLD IRON WORKS
GRINDALL'S SHOALS
BULLOCK'S CR.
TURKEY CR.
WILLIAMSON'S PLANTATION 12 JUL. '80
WAXHAWS
CHERAW 20 MI.
SITE OF GREENVILLE
S. FORK
N. FORK
FAIR FOREST CR.
FT. PRINCE GEORGE 15 MILES
FISHING CREEK
LANCASTER
LYNCHES RIVER
BLACKSTOCKS
FISHDAM FORD
ROCKY MOUNT
WATEREE R.
HANGING ROCK
MUSGROVE'S MILL
PAGET CR.
TYGER R.
ENOREE R.
LYNCHES CR.
RUGELEY'S MILLS
BATTLE OF CAMDEN
HOBKIRK'S HILL
SALUDA R.
REEDY R.
LITTLE R.
WILLIAMSON'S PLANTATION 30 DEC. '80
HAMMOND'S STORE
BRIERLY'S FORD
WINNSBORO (CORNWALLIS' HQ. WINTER 1780-81)
WATEREE FERRY
CAMDEN (BRITISH BASE)
ROCKY R.
LITTLE R.
LONG CANE CR.
BUSH R.
LITTLE R.
BROAD RIVER
NINETY-SIX (TORY-STRONGHOLD)
CAMBRIDGE
HIGH HILLS OF SANTEE
CHEROKEE FORD
SALUDA RIVER
SITE OF COLUMBIA
FORT GRANBY
FT. CHARLOTTE
KETTLE CREEK
CONGAREE RIVER
HARD LABOR CR.
NORTH FORK OF EDISTO RIVER
FORT MOTTE
THOMPSON'S PLANTATION
SANTEE
SAVANNAH RIVER
SOUTH FORK OF EDISTO RIVER
HALFWAY SWAMP
ORANGEBURG
NELSON'S FERRY 5 MI.
AUGUSTA (TORY-STRONGHOLD)
BRIAR CREEK 40 MI.
SILVER BLUFF
EUTAW SPRINGS 7 MI.
FP

Map courtesy of Jeannette M. Christopher.

LINEAGE CHART

Compiled by
Marion Neves Hawkins (Mrs. Ansel)
102 Pine Street (Box 196)
Greer, S. C.
29651

1 Marion Neves Hawkins
Born
Where Taylors, S. C.
When married 24 Dec. 1927
Where "
Died
Where

(Your father)
2 William Arthur Neves
Born 9 Aug. 1875
Where Greenville Co., S. C.
When married 27 Dec. 1898
Where "
Died 1 Nov. 1946
Where Rt. 2, Taylors, S. C.

(Your mother)
3 Ethel Annie Gilreath
Born 27 June 1878
Where Taylors, S. C.
Died 18 Sept. 1960
Where Taylors, S. C.

(Paternal grandfather)
4 Wm. Perry Z. F. Neves
Born 10 Feb. 1835
Where Greenville, S. C.
When married 30 Nov. 1865
Where "
Died 2 Aug. 1917
Where Tigerville, S. C.

(Paternal grandmother)
5 Frances E. Boswell
Born 26 Mar. 1845
Where Greenville Co., S. C.
Died 16 Dec. 1935
Where Tigerville, S. C.

(Maternal grandfather)
6 John Henley Gilreath
Born 26 Sept. 1828
Where Greenville Co., S. C.
When married 1868
Where "
Died 21 Mar. 1885
Where Taylors, S. C.

(Maternal grandmother)
7 Jane Elizabeth Ingram
Born 11 Dec. 1843
Where Greenville, S. C.
Died 17 Oct. 1908
Where Taylors, S. C.

(Great-grandparents)
8 Alsey Albert Neves
Born 1 July 1814
Where Greenville Co., S.C.
Mar. 26 Dec. 1833 Where
Died 27 April 1888
Where Tigerville, S. C.

9 Ann Pool
Born 8 Oct. 1809
Where Greenville Co., S. C.
Died 19 May 1896
Where Tigerville, S. C.

10 Benjamin Boswell
Born 16 Nov. 1817
Where Greenville Co., S. C.
Mar. 7 Mar. 1844 Where
Died 7 Nov. 1896
Where Greenville Co., S. C.

11 Mary Jane Pool
Born 6 Jan. 1826
Where Greenville Co., S.C.
Died 16 April 1906
Where Greenville Co., S. C.

12 Hardy Jones Gilreath
Born 16 Sept. 1788
Where Wilkes Co., N. C.
Mar. 17 Feb. 181? Where
Died 6 Sept. 1868
Where Greenville Co., S.C.

13 Nancy Harriet Green
Born 25 June 1795
Where Greenville, S. C.
Died 29 Jan. 1867
Where Greenville Co., S. C.

14 Henry Green Ingram
Born 11 July 1811
Where Caswell Co., N. C.
Mar. Where
Died 13 Dec. 1900
Where Greenville Co., S. C.

15 Caroline Allen
Born 29 Apr. 1815
Where Greenville Co., S.C.
Died 4 July 1869
Where Taylors, S. C.

(Great-great-grandparents)
16 William Neves, Jr.
b. Jan. 1789
d. 3 Feb. 1844

17 Anah Mitchell
b. 1787
d. 24 Jan. 1874

18 John Petty Pool
b. 1785
d. ca. 1808

19 Martha Boswell
b. March 1790
d. 31 May 1844

20 Lemuel Boswell
b. ca 1792
d. ca 1838

21 Nancy Nicoll
b. 10 Mar. 1799
d. 10 June 1875

22 Claybourn Petty Pool
b. 10 May 1799
d. 19 July 1886

23 Frances Pace
b. Feb. 1808
d. 4 Oct. 1880

24 William Gilreath, Jr.
b. 28 Apr. 1753
d. 1835

25 Sarah (Sally) Jones
d. pr. 1835

26 Elisha Green
b. 1 Aug. 1759
d. 21 May 1849

27 Theresa (Terry) Stokes
b. 15 Oct. 1769
d. 30 May 1835

28 Elisha Ingram
b. 27 Apr. 1778
d. 3 May 1841

29 Margaret Taylor
b. 20 Nov. 1786
d. 19 Oct. 1866

30 Charles Allen

31

32 William Neves

33

34 George Mitchell
b. 1752

35 Anah Dill

36 William Petty Pool
d. 10 June 1848 S. C.

37 Annie Street
d. 19 Aug. 1847 S. C.

38 Benjamin Boswell
d. 1825 S. C.

39 Frances ?
d. 15 June 1857 S. C.

40 Benjamin Boswell
d. 1825 S. C.

41 Frances ?
d. 15 June 1857 S. C.

42 John Nicoll, Jr.
d. 1836 S. C.

43 Mary Barton
b. 15 June 1780 S. C.

44 Young Petty Pool
d. 10 Nov. 1848 S. C.

45 Sarah (Sally) McVay

46 Stephen Pace
d. 1809 S. C.

47 Jane Wood
d. 12 Jan. 1878 Ga.

48

49

50

51

52 Thomas Green
d. 1784

53

54 Jeremiah Stokes
b. 19 June 1736

55 Elizabeth Hughes
b. 1738 Va.

56 John Ingram
d. 1822 N. C.

57 Mary

58

59

60

61

62

63

64 Neves
65
66
67
68 Thomas Mitchell
69
70 John Dill
71 Mary Ann ?
72 Seth Pettypool
73 Mary Wood ?
74 Street
75
76 James Boswell
77 Sarah ?
78
79
80 James Boswell
81 Sarah ?
82
83
84 John Nicoll, Senr.
85 Nancy ?
86 David Barton
87 Nancy Barrett
88 Seth Pettypool
89 Mary Wood ?
90 Hugh McVay
91 Ruth ?
92 John Pace
93
94 John Wood
95 Maiden Seay
96 Gilreath
97
98
99
100 Jones
101
102
103
104 Green
105
106
107
108 Young Stokes
109
110 Hughes
111
112 James Ingram
113 Mary ?
114
115
116 Taylor
117
118
119
120 Allen
121
122
123
124
125
126
127

Pedigrees Compiled by Greenville Chapter of South Carolina Gen. Soc. April, 1976

PA A40.9 S15c

287

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 687

ANCESTOR PETTY POOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Oakland LDS RESEARCHER C. Hantsangl

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE South Carolina Magazine of Ancestral Research

INCLUDING CALL NO. PA A40.9 S15C

Summer 1976

1829 Census of Laurens District

p.144 POOL, John 4
Seth 6
Peter 8
Berry 7
Elisabeth 7
} Together

p.145 POOL, Thomas 5 ?
James 4
Asa 6

POOL, William 13
John 2
James 2
} Together

POOL, Gabrel 10

} [Mecklenburg Co VA Pools]

Marriage and Death Notices from Greenville Mountaineer

Contributed by Mary Alice Seyle Greenville S.C.

p.171 Married on 4th inst. by the Rev. Toliver Robinson, Mr. Belton Poole to Mrs. Caroline Holcomb, both of Spartanburg Dist. (April 29, 1842)

p. 75 Spring

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 688

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH

RESEARCHER

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE South Carolina Magazine of Ancestral Research

INCLUDING CALL NO. cont.

Spring 1976 Greenville Mountaineer cont.

p.75 Married on the 18th ult. by G.W. Poole, Esq. Mr. W. Sams to Miss M. Robinson, both of Spartanburg District S.C. (Oct. 8, 1841).

Spring 1976 - PAYMENTS FOR COLONIAL SERVICES
THE STATUTES AT LARGE OF SOUTH CAROLINA
COOPER + McCORD Vol. IV

p.118 1758 Pp. 63-73
FOR THE FORCES
To the following persons for quarters for the officers:

	£
ELIZABETH POOLE,	93 15 00

p.198 Fall, 1976 - CHARLESTON DEED BOOK T-3

Pp. 114-119: 19 + 20 March 1771, Peter Bonneau of Craven County to Joseph Brown of George Town (lease 5s, release £1730) land in Prince George's Parish, Craven County, on Black River adj. Northey White, Christopher Gadsden and Susannah Nixon, 500 A whereon I now dwell bought of Dr. William Fyffe ... Peter Bonneau (LS), Wit: THOMAS POOLE Richard Fabian, Proved in Craven County by THOMAS POOLE before Job Rothmahler, JP, 28 Mar 1771, Rec. 15 April 1771.

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 689

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH ______ RESEARCHER ______

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE South Carolina Magazine of Ancestral Research

INCLUDING CALL NO. Cont.

Winter 1979 – 1851 Orangeburg Dist. Tax List

		Acres	Slaves	Lots	Stock	Tax
p.28	POOLE, WALTER	500				
	POOLE, ELVIN	70				
	POOLE, TILMAN, CHILDREN	234				

FALL 1979 – LAURENS COUNTY ESTATE BOOK A-1

p.221 Pp. 49-50: Appraisement of Estate of Usley Berry decd, total £17.17.8, 10 Feb 1792, by John Attaway, SETH PETTY POOL, Harley Attoway. Purchasers at sale: Berry Berry, Thos. Farrow Jr., Dean, Wm. Berry, Wm. Waldrop, Nicholas Brown, £12.9.6. Wm. Berry, adm.

1/12

[Has a Richard Singleton in it]

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 690

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartsough

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Marriage and Death Notices from Columbia, INCLUDING CALL NO. S.C. Newspapers 1792-1839 by Brent H. Holcomb Easley, S.C.: South. Hist. Press 1982 F279 C7 H64

p. 29 Telescope began publication on Dec. 19 1815 and ran for over 20 years, with title varying slightly: The Telescope, The Columbia Telescope, The Columbia Telescope and Southern Political and Literary Register

p. 56 Issue of April 30, 1836

In Salem, Sumter District, by the Rev. Mr. Newberry, Mr. Jack Hardman of Montgomery, Ala., to Miss EUGENIA E. POOLE, of the former place.

p. 72 The Columbia Hive

Issue of June 16, 1832

Married in this place on Sunday evening last, by the Rev. Dr. O'Neil, Capt. WILLIAM POOLE, Merchant, to Miss Sarah E. Fitzsimmons, both of this place.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY P. O. BOX [illegible] SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. ________

ANCESTOR PETTY POOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartung

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE INCLUDING CALL NO. History of Fairfield County, S.C. by Fitz Hugh McMaster With new index by Margaret H. Cannon, Ph.D. Spartanburg S.C.: The Reprint Co. 1980.

Originally publ. 1946 F277 F3 M3 1980

p.165 Heads of Families, 1790

Walter Pool - 6

William Pettypool, - 1
Henry Pettypool, 6-6
Ephraim Pettypool, 4-2

Local Census, 1829 Numbers = free white persons in household

p.182 Thomas Pool - 4
Tapley Pool - 7

p.183 Ephraim Pool - 1

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 692

ANCESTOR PETTY POOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartzog

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE 35000 Tennessee Marriage Records and Bonds

INCLUDING CALL NO. 1783-1870 Edited by Rev. Silas Emmett Lucas, Jr, and Mrs. Ella Lee Sheffield Easley S.C. : Southern Historical Press, 1981.

Vol. 3 O-Z F436 T56

p. 51 PETTYPOOL, Thomas to Mary Nixon - issued April 29, 1817, m. by: John Fulton, J.P., May 1, 1817, Rutherford Co.

p. 308 Tooms, Manuel to SARAH PETTYPOOL - issued April 30, 1816, m. by John Fulton, J.P. May 2, 1816, Rutherford Co.

p. 154 Sands, William to ANN POOL - issued May 8, 1840, m. by B.L. Mayson, J.P., June 18, 1840, Wilson Co.

p. 366 Watkins, John to Sally Batts - issued October 23, 1847, Bondsman: JAS. POOL, m. by John Perdue, J.P., October 4, 1847, Montgomery Co.

p. 291 Thomas, Lewis to MARY POOL - issued May 27, 1849, m. by Benj. Rawls, Robertson Co.

p. 285 Teasley, George W. to NANCY POOL - issued January 5, 1851 Bondsman: J.J. Williams, m. by: E. Bishop January 5, 1851, Montgomery Co.

Vol. 1 A-F

p. 83 Beaty, James to Judith Scott - issued September 7, 1815, Bondsman: ALEXANDER POOL, Rutherford Co.

p. 243 Chandoin, Henry to LUCRETIA POOL - issued September 25 1849 m. by: W.H. Bugg, J.P., September 28, 1849 Robertson Co.

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 693

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL cont.

PLACE OF RESEARCH ______ RESEARCHER ______

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE 35,000 Tennessee Marriages cont.

INCLUDING CALL NO. ______

Vol. 1 A-F cont.

p. 103 Binkley, William C. to NANCY ANN POOL - issued September 8, 1855, m. by: J.T. Craig, J.P., September 9, 1855, Robertson Co.

p. 227 Cartwright, John to Polly Dillard - issued March 16, 1810, Bondsman: W. P. Pool, Wilson Co.

Vol. 2 G-N

p. 147 Holand, Hizikie to Sally POOLE - issued October 24, 1824, Bondsman: G. Haley Ernest, Sumner Co.

p. 273 Lamb, Enoch to Polly Ann POOL - issued July 9, 1821, m. by John Fulton, J.P., July 10, 1821, Rutherford Co.

p. 306 Locke, Richard to Francis POOL - issued September 25, 1816, Bondsman: Jones Locke, Wilson Co.

p. 348 McGehee, Josiah to Scotty Mitchell - issued Febuary 24, 1818, Bondsman: ARMSTRONG P'POOL, m. by Alex C. Carruth, J.P., Wilson Co.

p. 379 Marquis, Robert to Martha Ann P. POOL - issued April 23, 1848, Bondsman: R.J. Blakesay m. by: N.F. Trice, J.P., April 25, 1848, Montgomery Co.

p. 403 Melton, William to Martha G. P'POOL - issued March 8, 1816, Bondsman: John M. Jackson, m. by: Wm. Algood March 12, 1816, Wilson Co.

POND, Elijah to Nancy Scruggs - issued August 23, 1826, Bondsman: Henry Rice and William Smith, m. by: J. P. Hogan, J. P., August 23, 1826, SUMNER Co.

POND, Richard to Anna M. Guthrie - issued August 13, 1832, Bondsman: Andrew H. Guthrie, m. August 13, 1832, SUMNER Co.

POND, William to Elizabeth Rice - issued August 21, 1816, Bondsman: J. W. Byrn, m. by: John McMurtry, J. P., August 21, 1816, SUMNER Co.

PONDS, Benjd. to Sophronia Cook - issued December 22, 1859, m. by: G. W. Featherston, M. G., December 25, 1859, ROBERTSON Co.

POOL, Armstead to Judath W. McGahee - issued August 21, 1816, Bondsman: Robert W. Pool, WILSON Co.

POOL, Ephriam to Saprina Rutherford - issued April 10, 1854, Bondsman: Willie T. Jordan, MONTGOMERY Co.

POOL, H. to E. A. Smithwick - issued October 18, 1848, m. by: A. B. Sayers, J. P., October 19, 1848, ROBERTSON Co.

POOL, Henry to Pelina Johnson - issued July 27, 1839, m. by: Tho. W. F. A. August 1, 1839, ROBERTSON Co.

POOL, Hurly J. to Mary Campbell - issued March 15, 1847, Bondsman: W. H. Pool, MONTGOMERY Co.

POOL, Lewis to Sallie H. Thomas - issued January 24, 1859, m. by: T. J. Craig, J. P., January 25, 1859, ROBERTSON Co.

POOL, Norfleet to Elizabeth Clark - issued November 8, 1845, m. by: W. L. Baldry, M. G., ROBERTSON Co.

POOL, Norfleet to Tempty Clark - issued March 11, 1853, m. by: L. R. Dennis, M. G., March 16, 1853, ROBERTSON Co.

POOL, Reason to Mary Ann Lands - m. by: Jas. Woodard, J. P., September 30, 1846, ROBERTSON Co.

POOR, Bowling L. to Sarah Ann Adams - issued October 29, 1843, ROBERTSON Co.

POOR, Carroll to Sarah H. Barbee - issued March 3, 1856, m. by: W. S. Baldry, M. G., March 4, 1856, ROBERTSON Co.

POOR, R. A. to E. A. Barbee - issued September 26, 1853, m. by: E. W. Gunn, M. G., September 27, 1853, ROBERTSON Co.

POOR, Robt. A. to Sarah A. Powell - issued December 12, 1849, m. by: Jas. Woodard, J. P., December 13, 1849, ROBERTSON Co.

POPE, Benjamine to Peggy R. Moore - September 25, 1816, WILLIAMSON Co.

POPE, Benjamin to Sarah Read - issued November 9, 1824, Bondsman: Benjamin Howell, m. by: Peyton Smith November 24, 1824, RUTHERFORD Co.

POPE, Charity to James Greene - GREENE Co.

POPE, Charles to Eliza Smith - issued December 28, 1815, m. by: Jas. S. Jetton December 28, 1815, RUTHERFORD Co.

POPE, Ezekiel to Peggy Burrison - issued July 21, 1810, Bondsman: Wm. Pope, RUTHERFORD Co.

POPE, Hardy to Evaline J. Gambrell - issued September 26, 1833, Bondsman: Sam'l Clark, m. by: Peyton Smith, M. G., October 3, 1833, RUTHERFORD Co.

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 695

ANCESTOR PETTY POOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER O. Hartzogle

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Obituaries from Tennessee Newspapers by

INCLUDING CALL NO. Jill L. Garrett Easley SC Southern Hist. Press, 1980

F435 G3

p.313 POOL, Mrs. JESTIN of Fallsville, Missouri is 100 years
old and has been a church member of 90 years
and still walks one mile to church. Some
of her children are nearly 80 years old.
(Maury Democrat, 17 May 1894.)

p.330 Robertson, Mrs. Matilda D., died near Williamsport
on the 26th; daughter of WILLIAM P. POOL, one
of the pioneers of the county; she was
almost an octogenarian. (Columbia Herald and
Mail, 3 Dec. 1875.) [Maury Co.]?

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY P.O. BOX 1924 SALT LAKE CITY UTAH 84110

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 696

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartung

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Tennessee Tidbits 1778-1914 Vol. 1

INCLUDING CALL NO. Compiled by Marjorie Hood Fischer

Easley, S.C.: Southern Hist. Press, 1986 F435 F48 1986 v.1

p.305 POOL, ALEXANDER - died before 16 October 1816 when the administrator, Nancy Pool, returned the inventory of the estate. (Rut TN, Co Ct Min K/36)

POOL, JOHN C. - Died before 2 July 1849 when J.C. Roberts and James Haggard were appointed administrators. A year's support was laid off for the widow and orphans. (Har TN, Co. Ct Min, D/390) [Hardin]

POOL, William - Taxes not collected for 1846 marked "no such man". (Har TN, Co. Ct Min, D/224)

p.211 Kenney, William - 19 December 1825 WILLIAM POOL was allowed $8 out of the poor tax for conveying William Kenney to Perry County. (Har TN, Co Ct Min, A/332)

PHILIPS, SAMULE SEN.	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 368	BOOK 3	1844
PHILIPS, THOMAS	HARRISON CO.	KY 370	BOOK 1	1817
PHILIPS, THOMAS	TODD CO	KY 371	BOOK E	1843
PHILIPS, THOMAS	MEADE CO.	KY 062	BOOK B	1847
PHILIPS, WILLIAM W.	MC CRACKEN CO.	KY 296	BOOK A	1844
PHILLEY, RODGERS	CALDWELL CO.	KY 150	BOOK A	1816
PHILLIP, JOHN	SPENCER CO.	KY 293	BOOK A	1832
PHILLIPS, ANDREW	UNION CO.	KY 321	BOOK B	1844
P IPS, AUSTIN	HENDERSON CO.	KY 057	BOOK C	1845
PS, BENJAMIN SEN.	WASHINGTON CO.	KY 026	BOOK E	1831
IPS, CHARLES	CASEY CO.	KY 133	BOOK 1	1826
PHILLIPS, CONRAD	SHELBY CO.	KY 199	BOOK 4	1818
PHILLIPS, COONROD	SHELBY CO.	KY 199	BOOK 4	1818
PHILLIPS, DANIEL	MASON CO.	KY 187	BOOK N	1845
PHILLIPS, DAVID	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 522	BOOK 2	1833
PHILLIPS, EDMUND	MASON CO.	KY 426	BOOK L	1839
PHILLIPS, GEORGE	MASON CO.	KY 092	BOOK F	1823
PHILLIPS, HANNAH	JESSAMINE CO.	KY 338	BOOK D	1832
PHILLIPS, JAMES	MASON CO.	KY 396	BOOK B	1804
PHILLIPS, JAMES	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 400	BOOK 3	1845
PHILLIPS, JAMES	NELSON CO.	KY 429	BOOK 3	1842
PHILLIPS, JEFFERSON	GREEN CO. ,	KY 081	BOOK 3	1845
PHILLIPS, JENKIN	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 155	BOOK 2	1822
PHILLIPS, JEREMIAH	MERCER CO.	KY 115	BOOK 3	1805
PHILLIPS, JOHN	MASON CO.	KY 001	BOOK B	1798
PHILLIPS, JOHN SEN.	WASHINGTON CO.	KY 279	BOOK F	1835
PHILLIPS, JOSEPH	WASHINGTON CO.	KY 156	BOOK E	1832
PHILLIPS, JOSEPH A.	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 054	BOOK 4	1847
PHILLIPS, LEANDER	UNION CO.	KY 493	BOOK B	1846
PHILLIPS, LEROY	LIVINGSTON CO.	KY 098	BOOK B	1843
PHILLIPS, MILLEY	MASON CO.	KY 092	BOOK L	1837
PHILLIPS, SAMUEL	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 368	BOOK 3	1844
PHILLIPS, SARAH	GREEN CO.	KY 147	BOOK 3	1849
PHILLIPS, SARAH	MEADE CO.	KY 080	BOOK B	1850
PHILLIPS, THOMAS	HARDIN CO.	KY 216	BOOK E	1950
PHILLIPS, THOMAS	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 299	BOOK 3	1842
PHILLIPS, THOMAS SEN.	WASHINGTON CO.	KY 496	BOOK D	1930
PHILLIPS, WILLIAM	HARRISON CO.	KY 243	BOOK 1	1814
PHILLIPS, WILLIAM	GREEN CO.	KY 128	BOOK 3	1847
PHILLIPS, WILLIAM	GREEN CO.	KY 196	BOOK 2	1831
PHILLIPS, WILLIAM H.	LIVINGSTON CO.	KY 091	BOOK B	1842
PHILLIPS, WILLIAM H.	LIVINGSTON CO.	KY 092	BOOK B	1842
PHILLIPS, WILLIAM SR.	LOGAN CO.	KY 292	BOOK A	1813
PHILPOTT, JOHN H.	CUMBERLAND CO.	KY 406	BOOK C	
PHILPOTT, PERRY	CUMBERLAND CO.	KY 412	BOOK C	
PHILSON, JAMES	FLEMING CO.	KY 161	BOOK C	1824
PHIPPS, JAMES	HENRY CO.	KY 232	BOOK 9	1850
PHIPPS, JOHN	HOPKINS CO.	KY 277	BOOK 3	1834
PHIPPS, WILLIAM	OHIO CO.	KY 058	BOOK C	1845
PHYSICK, EDMUND	SCOTT CO.	KY 514	BOOK 4	1821
PIATT, DANIEL S.	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 286	BOOK 5	1850
PICHARD, GEORGE*	BOURBON CO.	KY 220	BOOK F	1819
PICKEL, WILLIAM	GREEN CO.	KY 200	BOOK 2	1831
PICKENS, ISRAEL H.	CRITTENDEN CO.	KY 016	BOOK 1	1846
PICKENS, THOMAS	CUMBERLAND CO.	KY 181	BOOK B	
PICKEREL, HENRY	MUHLENBERG CO.	KY 335	BOOK 4	
PICKERILL, WILLIAM	GREEN CO.	KY 200	BOOK 2	1831
PICKETT, HANAH	BARREN CO.	KY 066	BOOK 1	1810
PICKETT, JAMES	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 051	BOOK 4	1847
P TT, JOHN	HARRISON CO.	KY 108	BOOK 1	1808
T, JOHN	MASON CO.	KY 283	BOOK H	1831
P TT, MARTIN	BOURBON CO.	KY 245	BOOK F	1819
PICKETT, WILLIAM SR.	CRITTENDEN CO.	KY 046	BOOK C	1839
PIERCE, JOHN	BRECKINRIDGE CO.	KY 129	BOOK 1	1843
PIERCE, THOMAS	WASHINGTON CO.	KY 373	BOOK F	1836
PIERCE, WILLIAM	BATH CO.	KY 077	BOOK B	1826
PIERCE, WILLIAM	GRANT CO.	KY 177	BOOK A	1827
PIERCE, WILLIAM	RUSSELL CO.	KY 200	BOOK 1	1840
PIERCY, JAMES	WAYNE CO.	KY 079	BOOK A	1846
PIERPOINT, FERESA	JESSAMINE CO.	KY 043	BOOK F	1838
PIERSON, MESHACK	SHELBY CO.	KY 072	BOOK 16	1844
PIERSON, MESHICK	SHELBY CO.	KY 053	BOOK 18	1847
PIETY, WILLIAM	CLARK CO.	KY 041	BOOK 2	1804
PIETY, WILLIAM	CLARK CO.	KY 456	BOOK 2	1810
PIGG, JOHN	CLARK CO.	KY 067	BOOK 2	1810
PIGG, MOURIN	HARRISON CO.	KY 043	BOOK B	1820
PIKE, CLARA H.	BOONE CO.	KY 058	BOOK E	1847
PIKE, JOHN	WASHINGTON CO.	KY 149	BOOK D	1826
PIKE, THOMAS	GREEN CO.	KY 005	BOOK 3	1840
PIKE, WILLIAM	WASHINGTON CO.	KY 082	BOOK D	1824
PILCHER, JOHN	BOURBON CO.	KY 418	BOOK D	1813
PILCHER, JOSIAH	FAYETTE CO.	KY 152	BOOK B	1809
PILCHER, ZACHERIAH	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 157	BOOK 3	1838
PILE, NICHOLAS	CALLAWAY CO.	KY 015	BOOK C	1843
PILES, JAMES	HENRY CO.	KY 333	BOOK 2	
PILES, JAMES T.	HENRY CO.	KY 339	BOOK 2	1826
PILES, MARTHA	HENRY CO.	KY 059	BOOK 6	1835
PILKINGTON, SAMUEL	FAYETTE CO.	KY 474	BOOK K	1833
PINCHARD, GEORGE*	BOURBON CO.	KY 220	BOOK F	1819
PINCKARD, GEORGE*	BOURBON CO.	KY 220	BOOK F	1819
PINCKNEY, CHARLES E.	FAYETTE CO.	KY 107	BOOK A	1847
PINCLEY, MICHAEL	BARREN CO.	KY 044	BOOK 3	1828
PINDELL, RICHARD	FAYETTE CO.	KY 457	BOOK K	1833
PINER, ELIZABETH	BOONE CO.	KY 018	BOOK C	1833
PINER, THOMAS	BOONE CO.	KY 389	BOOK B	1829
PINES, SALLY	OLDHAM CO.	KY 275	BOOK 1	1832
PINKLEY, MICHAEL*	BARREN CO.	KY 044	BOOK 3	1828
PINKMAN, DEMARISS	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 242	BOOK 3	1841
PINKSTON, BAGET	MADISON CO.	KY 543	BOOK D	1829
PINSON, ZEPHANIAH	ALLEN CO.	KY 008	BOOK 5	1833
PIPER, ISRAEL	BOURBON CO.	KY 077	BOOK K	1835
PIPER, ROBERT	BARREN CO.	KY 244	BOOK 3	1845
PIPER, SAMUEL	NICHOLAS CO.	KY 404	BOOK C	1836
PIPER, WILLIAM	BOURBON CO.	KY 131	BOOK E	1814
PIPES, JOHN	MERCER CO.	KY 052	BOOK 7	1821
PIPPER, AMELIA	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 067	BOOK 3	1836
PIRTLE, HENRY	WASHINGTON CO.	KY 099	BOOK F	1834
PIRTLE, JOHN	WASHINGTON CO.	KY 180	BOOK D	1826
PIRTLE, MARTIN	LIVINGSTON CO.	KY 024	BOOK A	1806
PITCHARTT, PHILIP	MONTGOMERY CO.	KY 506	BOOK A	1811
F ER, AMNEY	JESSAMINE CO.	KY 450	BOOK C	1825
ER, JOHN	FRANKLIN CO.	KY 040	BOOK B2	1830
FORD, DANIEL SR.	ALLEN CO.	KY 014	BOOK 3	1843
PITCHFORD, ELI	ALLEN CO.	KY 030	BOOK 3	1836
PITMAN, JOSEPH	NELSON CO.	KY 197	BOOK F	1827
PITMAN, THOMAS	MERCER CO.	KY 446	BOOK B	1825
PITT, ARCHIBALD	NELSON CO.	KY 278	BOOK E	1825
PITT, JOSEPH	MUHLENBERG CO.	KY 020	BOOK 3	1840
PITTINGER, ABRAHAM	SPENCER CO.	KY 018	BOOK B	1837
PITTMAN, MICAJAH	PULASKI CO.	KY 210	BOOK 3	1834
PITTO, ROBERT	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 082	BOOK 2	1818
PITTS, CYNTHIA	SCOTT CO.	KY 176	BOOK E	1831
PITTS, FANNY	SCOTT CO.	KY 430	BOOK H	1844
PITTS, ISAAC	LEWIS CO.	KY 174	BOOK B	1825
PITTS, ISAAC	LEWIS CO.	KY 174	BOOK B	1825
PITTS, WILLIAM	LEWIS CO.	KY 180	BOOK B	1825
PITTS, WILLIAM	LEWIS CO.	KY 180	BOOK B	1825
PLAIN, JOHN	MUHLENBERG CO.	KY 269	BOOK 2	1824
PLANCK, ANDREW	FLEMING CO.	KY 487	BOOK E	1836
PLASTER, EZEKIEL	FRANKLIN CO.	KY 133	BOOK B2	1841
PLASTERS, MARY H.	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 318	BOOK 2	1825
PLAYL, RICHARD	HOPKINS CO.	KY 406	BOOK 3	1836
PLEAH, GEORGE	MONTGOMERY CO.	KY	BOOK D	1834
PLEAH, JOHN	MONTGOMERY CO.	KY 203	BOOK B	1817
PLEAK, JOHN	MONTGOMERY CO.	KY 203	BOOK B	1817
PLEASANTS, PAULINE	WOODFORD CO.	KY 022	BOOK N	
PLES, THOMAS	BATH CO.	KY 115	BOOK D	1840
PLEWITT, THOMAS H.	WARREN CO.	KY 243	BOOK D	1848
PLOUGH, ABRAHAM	MERCER CO.	KY 259	BOOK 3	1807
PLUMMER, ABIEZER	WASHINGTON CO.	KY 402	BOOK D	1829
PLUMMER, GEORGE	FLEMING CO.	KY 456	BOOK H	1848
PLUMMER, ISAAC	FLEMING CO.	KY 080	BOOK A	1805
PLUMMER, JEREMIAH	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 234	BOOK 1	1810
PLUMMER, REBECCA	SCOTT CO.	KY 097	BOOK F	1828
PLUMMER, ROBERT	GALLITIN CO.	KY 419	BOOK A	1817
POAGE, JOHN D.	FAYETTE CO.	KY 522	BOOK C	1815
POAGE, JOHN D.	FAYETTE CO.	KY 522	BOOK C	1815
POAGE, THOMAS	FAYETTE CO.	KY 151	BOOK H	1827
POAGE, WILLIAM	GREENUP CO.	KY 109	BOOK 3	1836
POAGO, ELIJAH	FAYETTE CO.	KY 360	BOOK D	1818
POAGUE, ROBERT	GREENUP CO.	KY 013	BOOK 4	1844
POCK, PHILIP	HARRISON CO.	KY 350	BOOK B	1828
POCK, WILLIAM	HARRISON CO.	KY 095	BOOK F	1848
POE, BENJAMIN	ALLEN CO.	KY 094	BOOK 1	1839
POE, EDWARD	BRACKEN CO.	KY 022	BOOK B	1814
POE, SARAH	WAYNE CO.	KY 010	BOOK A	1840
POE, SARAH	WAYNE CO.	KY 035	BOOK B	1814
POFF, GEORGE	MERCER CO.	KY 217	BOOK 1	1795
POGUE, JANE	MASON CO.	KY 441	BOOK N	1846
POGUE, JOHN	KNOX CO.	KY 008	BOOK B	1850
POGUE, JOHN B.	KNOX CO.	KY 194	BOOK A	1840
POGUE, ROBERT C.	MASON CO.	KY 526	BOOK K	1836
POHON, WILLIAM	BULLITT CO.	KY 225	BOOK C	1842
POINDEXTER, DANIEL	FAYETTE CO.	KY 171	BOOK I	1829
POINDEXTER, FRANCIS	CLARK CO.	KY 767	BOOK 7	1832
POINDEXTER, LUCY J.	CHRISTIAN CO.	KY 369	BOOK K	1838
POINDEXTER, PETER	TODD CO	KY 389	BOOK E	1843
POINDEXTER, REBECCA	CHRISTIAN CO.	KY 163	BOOK M	1845
POINDEXTER, THOMAS	FRANKLIN CO.	KY 007	BOOK A	1796
POINTER, JOSEPH	HENDERSON CO.	KY 161	BOOK A	1813
POINTER, RACHEL	BOONE CO.	KY 204	BOOK D	1842
POINTER, WILLIAM	BARREN CO.	KY 069	BOOK 2	1820
POINTER, WILLIAM	BARREN CO.	KY 142	BOOK 3	1839
POINTS, ARTHUR	SCOTT CO.	KY 048	BOOK F	1837
POINTS, JOHN	BOONE CO.	KY 337	BOOK A	1818
POKE, JOHN	WASHINGTON CO.	KY 011	BOOK H	1845
POKE, JOHN	WASHINGTON CO.	KY 011	BOOK H	1845
POLIN, DANIEL	WASHINGTON CO.	KY 437	BOOK C	1822
POLIN, JOHN	HARDIN CO.	KY 124	BOOK E	1845
POLKE, EDMOND	NELSON CO.	KY 285	BOOK E	1825
POLKE, THOMAS	NELSON CO.	KY1014	BOOK 1	1807
POLLACK, JAMES	FAYETTE CO.	KY 389	BOOK D	1818
POLLARD, ABSALOM	TRIGG CO.	KY 474	BOOK G	1835
POLLARD, EDMUND	HARRISON CO.	KY 382	BOOK C	1835
POLLARD, GRANVILLE	TRIGG CO.	KY 292	BOOK L	1846
POLLARD, HENRY	SHELBY CO.	KY 472	BOOK 2	1811
POLLARD, HESTER ANN	WARREN CO.	KY 177	BOOK D	1843
POLLARD, JOHN	HARRISON CO.	KY 114	BOOK E	1843
POLLARD, RACHEL	SHELBY CO.	KY 139	BOOK 9	1831
POLLARD, RICHARD F.	BARREN CO.	KY 206	BOOK 3	1843
POLLARD, THOMAS	EDMONSON CO.	KY 018	BOOK 1	1836
POLLETT, ALBERT	MASON CO.	KY 153	BOOK C	1849
POLLETT, MARY	MASON CO.	KY 474	BOOK B	1806
POLLETT, ROBERT	MASON CO.	KY 176	BOOK I	1832
POLLETT, SEVERN	MASON CO.	KY 021	BOOK N	1843
POLLIN, ENNIS	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 230	BOOK 3	1840
POLLITT, JOHNSTON	FLEMING CO.	KY 405	BOOK A	1816
POLLOCK, JOHN	OLDHAM CO.	KY 372	BOOK 2	1842
POLLOCK, WILLIAM	OLDHAM CO.	KY 088	BOOK 2	1838
POMEROY, FRANCIS	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 516	BOOK 2	1833
POMEROY, GEORGE A.K.	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 143	BOOK 2	1821
POMEROY, JAMES	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 324	BOOK 3	1843
POND, GRIFFIN	TRIGG CO.	KY 061	BOOK B	1813
PONICK, JEREMIAH SR.	CASEY CO.	KY 046	BOOK 1	1813
POOL, BURGESS	CHRISTIAN CO.	KY 169	BOOK M	1845
POOL, HENRY	CHRISTIAN CO.	KY 214	BOOK D	1824
POOL, HENRY	CHRISTIAN CO.	KY 287	BOOK K	1837
POOL, HENRY J.	CHRISTIAN CO.	KY 360	BOOK M	1846
POOL, JOHN	BARREN CO.	KY 407	BOOK 2	1827
POOL, RICHARD	HENDERSON CO.	KY 083	BOOK B	1825
POOL, SETH	TRIGG CO.	KY 027	BOOK B	1835
POOL, SETH P.	CALLAWAY CO.	KY 187	BOOK E	1839
POOL, STARLING	HENDERSON CO.	KY 059	BOOK C	1845
POOL, STEPHEN PETTY	BRECKINRIDGE CO.	KY 114	BOOK 1	1841
POOL, THOMAS	FAYETTE CO.	KY 076	BOOK A	1803
POOL, WILLIAM	BRECKINRIDGE CO.	KY 136	BOOK 1	1845
POOL, WILLIAM B.	UNION CO.	KY 183	BOOK A	1825
POONDEXTER, PETER	TODD CO	KY 389	BOOK E	1843
POOR, A.M.	TRIGG CO.	KY 234	BOOK M	1950
POOR, DAVID	CRITTENDEN CO.	KY 037	BOOK C	1824
POOR, DAVID	CRITTENDEN CO.	KY 094	BOOK B	1824
POOR, JOHN	TRIGG CO.	KY 488	BOOK D	1818
POOR, ROBIN	TRIGG CO.	KY 104	BOOK A	1803
POORE, THOMAS	WOODFORD CO.	KY 334	BOOK C	1811
POPE, ALEXANDER	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 332	BOOK 2	1826
POPE, DANIEL	TODD CO	KY 495	BOOK C	1835
POPE, HUMPHREY	BUTLER CO.	KY 103	BOOK A	1840
POPE, JOHN	BUTLER CO.	KY 098	BOOK A	1839
POPE, JOHN	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 101	BOOK 3	1827
POPE, JOHN	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 305	BOOK 2	1825
POPE, JOHN	HARRISON CO.	KY 367	BOOK D	1841
POPE, JOHN C.	LOGAN CO.	KY 291	BOOK B	1820
POPE, PETER	HARRISON CO.	KY 115	BOOK E	1843
POPE, THOMAS	TRIGG CO.	KY 156	BOOK E	1821
POPE, THOMAS SR.	KNOX CO.	KY 127	BOOK A	1834
POPE, WILLIAM	JEFFERSON CO.	KY 370	BOOK 3	1844
POPHAM, JOB	HARDIN CO.	KY 178	BOOK E	1849
PORTER, AMBROSE	LOGAN CO.	KY 527	BOOK G	1845
PORTER, CHARLES	HARRISON CO.	KY 411	BOOK 1	1818
PORTER, EDWARD	ALLEN CO.	KY 137	BOOK 1	1841

Index to Kentucky Wills to 1851 ; The Testators Ed. Ronald Vern Jackson
Accelerated Indexing Systems Bountiful Utah 84010 1157E. 1850 South 1977

F450 J28

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 698

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartnngl

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Lincoln Co., TN Official Marriage Records

INCLUDING CALL NO. 1838-1880 by Helen C. + Timothy R. Marsh 1974

Reprinted South. Hist. Press Rev. Silas Emmett Lucas Jr. 1986 F443 L6 M36 1986

p.5 pg 17 May 9, 1839 ALLEN POOL to Rebecca Rhodes by Samuel J. Bland, J.P.

p.86 pg. 47 Dec. 11, 1851 A.Y. POOL to Margaret Mayberry by L.L. Cole J.P.

p.9 pg 35 Oct 4, 1848 William W. Vaughn to FANNY POOL by Wm. P. Pullen J.P.

p.42 pg 201 Oct 13, 1850 JAMES F. POOL to Eliza Moore by W.R. Martin J.P.

p.175 pg. 190 Jul 7, 1878 J.M. POOL to Nathalie Calvert by L.L. Cole J.P.

p.38 pg 180 Aug 31, 1849 JOHN W. POOL to Mary Williams by Robert Drennon J.P.

p.120 pg. 321 Feb 10, 1869 JOHN POOL to Elizabeth Scoggins

p.183 pg 231 Nov 26, 1879 A.J. Isabell to R.J. POOL by S.W. Bruce J.P.

p.27 pg 123 Feb 22, 1846 William Heraldson to MATILDA POOL by S.J. Bland J.P.

p.182 pg 229 Oct 25, 1879 J.H. Bentley to SARAH T. POOL by J.W. Lewis J.P.

p.152 pg 70 Jan 16, 1874 WILLIAM POOL to Jeremiah Mathis by J.K. Abernathy M.G.

p.25 pg 117 Dec 22, 1845 WILLIAM J. POOL to Lavina McCown

p.182 pg 226 Oct 1, 1879 W.W. POOL to M.A. Pinkerton by A.S. Randolph J.P.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY, P.O. BOX 1591 SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 699

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro RESEARCHER O. Hartung

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Old Land Records of Madison County

INCLUDING CALL NO. Alabama by Margaret Matthews Cowart, Huntsville AL 1979 F332 M3 068

Township 1 South Range 1 East Huntsville Meridian

Part of Section	Section	Acres	100ths	To Whom Sold	Date	Certificate or Warrant #
p.95 p.123 South East 1/4	8	160.20		Samuel Petty Pool	12 Oct 1832	5567
p.97 p.128 SW1/4 of NE1/4	22	41.53½		Caldwell Petty Pool	13 Jan 1833	6226

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY P. O. BOX 1831 SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110 5-79

Ingmire, Frances T. Colonial Georgia Marriage Records From 1760-1810
1985 Author: Pb 10166 Clairmont Dr., St. Louis, Mo 63136

F285 I55 1985

700

COLONIAL GEORGIA MARRIAGE RECORDS

GROOM	BRIDE	DATE	COUNTY
PONCE, Dimas	EIRICH, Isabella	05/27/1806	Chat
PONDER, Abner	KNOX, Jane	10/23/1802	Ogle
PONDER, James H.	BARNETT, Elizabeth C.	06/03/1809	Ogle
PONDER, William L.	JOHNSON, Elizabeth	01/19/1801	Ogle
PONSHEERE, John	COLTER, Mrs. Mary	09/04/1790	Libert
PONSONBRY, George	HOWE, Catherine	07/06/1803	Greene
POOL, Gilmon	PATRICK, Jansy	07/03/1807	Greene
POOL, Jeremiah	HANCOCK, Milly	09/24/1808	Warr
POOL, John	STEPHENS, Delilah	03/29/1808	Jeff
POOL, Joseph	CLARK, Dycy	03/29/1808	Jeff
POOL, William	PULLEN, Cynthia	08/02/1810	Wilkes
POOR, John	HOBSON, Sally	12/29/1801	Warr
POOR, William	HEARN, Sally	04/06/1810	Ra/Ja
POPE, Archeluas	EASON, Nancy	12/30/1797	Ogle
POPE, Cary W.	THORNTON, Nancy	07/20/1809	Ra/Ja
POPE, Henry	DAVIS, Mary	05/27/1799	Ogle
POPE, Jesse	LATIMER, Leah	09/22/1808	Hancoc
POPE, Josiah	COMPTON, Francis	06/16/1808	Ogle
POPE, Thomas	LOFTEN, Elizabeth	11/20/1808	Hancoc
POPE, Wiley	HILL, Polly	03/20/1794	Ogle
POPE, Wilie	DAVIS, Sally	02/11/1807	Ogle
POPE, William	SCOTT, Ann	09/30/1806	Chat
POPE, Willis	HOBSON, Agnessa	11/23/1810	Jack
POPPELL, John	DYAS, Sarah	04/03/1809	Libert
PORCH, Henry	HARGROVES, Patience	03/12/1810	Putnam
PORCH, Thomas	REESE, Betsey	12/24/1807	Hancoc
PORTER, David	BOSTICK, Sally	07/29/1797	Eff
PORTER, John	CHESSER, Mary	11/28/1799	Greene
PORTER, John	RAVOT, Henrietta	01/16/1795	Eff
PORTER, Johnson	HOGUE, Anna	01/14/1801	Ogle
PORTER, Natt	KINNEBREW, E.	05/15/1805	Ogle
PORTER, Robert	BROWN, Elizabeth	--/--/1808	Hancoc
PORTER, Robert	OGLETREE, Polly	12/12/1810	Wilkes
PORTER, Silvester	GOODWIN, Ann Maria	10/13/1808	Rich
PORTER, Stanton	COSBY, Nancey	10/12/1806	Col
PORTER, Thomas	GRUBER, Salome	10/20/1808	Eff
PORTER, William	GARNET, Rachel	01/14/1795	Eff
PORTER, William	ELLIOTT, Betsy	11/27/1805	Ogle
PORTERFIELD, James	BOND, Tabitha	09/06/1808	Elbert
PORTWOOD, Benjamin	PERKINS, Patsy	02/23/1808	Wilkes
POSS, Christopher	PHOENISS, Esther	09/26/1808	Wilkes
POSSATT,(?) George (FOSSATT)	SCOT, Hannay	04/29/1805	Col
POTTS, Samuel	BROWN, Salley	03/08/1802	Ogle
POTTS, Stephen	POTTS, Jane	01/18/1798	Ogle
POTTS, Stephen	TILLERY, Ann	12/14/1795	Ogle
POTTS, William	SIMONTON, Isabel	10/25/1788	Greene
POUH, Thomas	BONNER, Tabitha	04/17/1810	Hancoc
POUNDS, David	GORDON, Caroline	01/24/1805	Col
POUNDS, Isham	HENDLEY, Sarah	04/05/1808	Col
POUNDS, Jared	SIMMS, Keziah	10/29/1807	Col

BRIDE INDEX COLONIAL GEORGIA MARRIAGE RECORDS

p.104

BRIDE	GROOM	DATE	COUNTY
POOL, Ann	STURGES, William G.	11/28/1808	Rich
POOL, Polly	HOBLES, Willis	02/20/1809	Warr
POOL, Polly	HOBBS, Willis	02/22/1810	Warr
POOL, Polly	EDWARDS, Charles	11/22/1807	Jack
POOL, Rebecca	LOWRY, Nathan	07/14/1809	Frank
POOL, Sarah	MINTON, James	10/15/1803	Warr
POOLE, Penelope	PEARSON, Jeremiah	11/17/1803	Col
POOR, Frances	WHATLEY, David	01/02/1802	Warr
POPE, Ann	ELKINS, Thomas	03/13/1809	Ogle
POPE, Caroline	SMITH, Robert R.	01/17/1808	Wilkes
POPE, Dorothy	RIDDLE, Anderson	02/15/1809	Wilkes
POPE, Elizabeth	BEUFORD, John	12/08/1806	Ogle
POPE, Jemima	PHILLIPS, George	12/09/1799	Ogle
POPE, Martha J.	ECTOR, John	11/21/1809	Ogle
POPE, Matilda	WALKER, John William	01/30/1810	Elbert
POPE, Nancy	HILL, Noah	09/28/1796	Ogle
POPE, Patcey	HILL, Wiley	03/29/1799	Ogle
POPE, Rebecca	HOLMES, James	11/12/1806	Wilkes
POPE, Ruth	WATKINS, William Jr.	05/15/1806	Elbert
POPE, Sally	HOLMES, Robert	02/10/1806	Ogle
POPE, Tabitha	HILL, Miles	01/26/1795	Ogle
POPE, Winny	HAY, David	03/15/1800	Wilkes
PORCH, Mariah	MORELAND, Robert	11/23/1807	Hancoc
PORTER, Anna	EXLEY, John	01/31/1810	Eff
PORTER, Elizabeth	SNOOK, David	01/04/1794	Eff
PORTER, Grace	MATTHEWS, Lewis	05/18/1802	Col
PORTER, Mary	WHEALY, John	03/19/1789	Greene
PORTER, Mary	HAMMOCK,(?) Benjamin (HANCOCK)	01/23/1804	Ogle
POSEY, Casey	ADAMS, -----	01/22/1807	Jack
POSS, Mourning	DANIEL, Stith	07/18/1810	Putnam
POTER, Peggy	FANNIN, Isham	08/03/1809	Greene
POTTER, Elizabeth	HODGES, Andrew	01/22/1802	Warr
POTTS, Betsey	SPRINGFIELD, Aaron	12/02/1796	Ogle
POTTS, Jane	POTTS, Stephen	01/18/1798	Ogle
POTTS, Polly	FOSTER, Arthur	03/18/1795	Ogle
POTTS, Rebecca	SIMONTON, Theophilus	03/14/1787	Greene
POTTS, Rebeckah	COOK, James	11/13/1805	Warr
POTTS, Rebekah	COOK, Lamar	12/13/1805	Warr
POULIDGE, Agness	HECK, John	08/29/1795	Eff
POUND, Polly	HERINDINES, Silas	--/--/1809	Hancoc
POUND, Polly	HERINDENES, Silas	04/02/1810	Hancoc
POUNS, Sarah	BEALLE, Francis	05/28/1795	Col
POWEL, Elizabeth	TRAWICK, Robert	01/25/1810	Clarke
POWEL, Mary (BROWN)	JONES, John	09/15/1769	Eff
POWEL, Polley	MICKLEBOROUGH, James	12/--/1808	Ogle
POWELL, Amey	OWEN, William	12/12/1799	Ogle
POWELL, Betsy W.	TRAYLOR, Thomas	06/04/1802	Ogle
POWELL, Elvy	FLEMING, Samuel	03/05/1807	Jeff
POWELL, Harenhappuck	JAMES, James	05/15/1793	Libert
POWELL, Jemima	COLLIER, William Jon	12/06/1803	Ogle
POWELL, Lucy	GRESHAM, Barnett	11/18/1806	Ogle

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 701A

ANCESTOR PETTY POOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Oakland LDS RESEARCHER C. Hartongh

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Richmond Co. GA Early Marriage Records

INCLUDING CALL NO. Compiled by Alden Associates No date or location

A10,7
11

p.40	POOL JACOB and Martha Davis	June 6, 1848
	POOLE, James A. + Martha Adeline McCarty	Feb 23, 1845
p.32	McDade, Amanda + EVELINA POOL	June 17, 1846
p.39	Parker, Gustavus + MARY ANN POOL	Dec. 19, 1816
p.42	Riley, Moses + MARTHA W. POOL	Jan. 19, 1818
p.44	Seals, William + ELIZABETH POOL	Jan. 10, 1843
p.44	SEats, Benjamin + ElIZABETH POLL	Sept. 30, 1799
p.47	Stewart, Robert A. + SAVANNAH POOL	Nov 9, 1851
p.48	Sturges, William + ANN POOL	Nov 28, 1808

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 701B

ANCESTOR PETTY POOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Oakland LDS RESEARCHER C. Hartsough

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Passports Issued by Governors of Georgia

INCLUDING CALL NO. 1785-1809 by Mary G. Bryan Director

GA Dept. of Archives and History Special Publ. of National Gen. Soc.

Number 21 (1810-1820 Number 28)

Washington D.C. 1959 + 1964 A10.9 1

p.44 Page 143 Saturday 11th of April 1807

On the recommendation of Eleazer Early Esquire

ORDERED

That a passport through the creek nation be prepared for WILLIAM POOL which was presented and signed.

p80 Page 57 - Tuesday 5th March 1811

On application

ORDERED

That a passport be prepared for Messrs WILLIAM POOL SENR with his wife WM POOL JUNR with his wife three children and nine negroes, and John and Moses McCleven with their sister, all from the County of Bulloch in this State to travel through the Creek Nation of Indians. Which was presented and signed

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY • P. O. BOX 1591 SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110

Parkes, Nancy Randolph Mississippi Daughters and Their Ancestors Starkville MS 1965 F340 P27

ANCESTORS

= National Number & Chapter Husbands' name in parentheses

PETTIGREW, Private James; 1760-1841; South Carolina; m. Jane Harkness 1790; **Ch.**: Rosa Ann m. John McClain Pettigrew; **Desc.**: Mrs. Vernon DAVIS.

PETTIGREW, James, Sr.; 1713-1784; South Carolina; m. Mary Cochran 1732; **Ch.**: Rachel; John m. Sara Matthews; James; Martha m. John Witherspoon; Charles m. (1) Mary Blount, (2) Mary (Polly) Lockhart; George m. Jane Lang; Mary m. John Verner; Jean m. Stephen Lilly; Elezabeth; Nancy; William m. Louise Guy Gibert; **Desc.**: Mrs. Vernon Fitzsimms DAVIS, Mrs. Ruby Caperton LIPE, Mrs. Clara Caperton MESSER, Mrs. Nannie Caperton STEADMAN, Mrs. Virginia Morgan WRIGHT.

PETTIPOOL, Caldwell; 1742-1820; Virginia; m. Mary Gromarin 1765; **Ch.**: Martha m. Edmond P. Bacon; Ursula m. Lewellen Tucker; Wiltshire m. Martha Ingram; Susannah Reeves m. Henry Stokes; **Desc.**: Mrs. Gene Elizabeth BENNETT, Mrs. Faye Vaughn PEEL. (Phillip Volney) no # Major Matthew McCornell (Holly Springs

354002 Rosannah Waters (Clarksdale) (Preston)

PETTIPOOL, William; Virginia; m. Sarah Tynes 1770; **Ch.**: Stephen m. (1) Mildred Gregory, (2) Susanne Woon; John E. m. Frances; Seth m. Elizabeth Ladd; Elizabeth m. William S. Overby; Patsey m. John W.; Rebecca m. Thos. S.; Caldwell m. Patsy; Allen m. Sarah; William m. Jane; **Desc.**: Mrs. Nell Backstrom (L.B.) BEARD. 431204 Greenwood Leflore (Columbus)

PETTUS, Lieutenant Samuel Overton; 1751-1819; Virginia; m. Hannah Minor 1769; **Ch.**: Mary m. John Williams; **Desc.**: Mrs. Pettus Chisman THOMPSON.

PETTUS, Thomas; 1712-1780; Virginia; m. Amy Walker 1735; **Ch.**: John; Overton; Thomas; Mary; Ann; Samuel Overton m. Hannah Minor; William; David Walker; Rebecca; **Desc.**: Mrs. Aara Fletcher HINTON.

PETTY, Private John; 1745-1832; North Carolina; m. (2) Mary 1765; **Ch.**: Jesse; William; John; (By 2nd Wife) Stephen m. (1) Laura (Sarah) Dillard, (2) Lutilda Boone; **Desc.**: Mrs. Marian Junius Boone GREENE.

PETTYPOOL, Seth; 1730-1789; North Carolina; m. Mary 1757; **Ch.**: William; Young; Seth m. Elizabeth Ladd; John; Elizabeth; Mary; Jessee; Jane; Nancy; Sarah; Philip m. Anna Winfree; Clayborn; **Desc.**: Mrs. N. H. (Neal) MALONE. 288600 Horseshoe Robertson (West Point)

PEYTON, Robert; 1740-1795; Virginia; m. Ann Guffey 1754; **Ch.**: John m. Margaret Hamilton; Ephraim m. Miss Jennings; Thomas; **Desc.**: Miss Emily Peyton JONES, Mrs. Laura WHITE.

PHARR, (PHAIR), Private Edward; 1720-1795; North Carolina; m. Rachel Beard 1748; **Ch.**: Rachel m. James Robertson; Margery m. James Wallace; Ephraim m. Jane Smith; Samuel m. Elizabeth Bailey; Margret m. James Wilson; Elizabeth; Anne m. Alexander McEwen; Rev. Edward m. (1) Mary Orr, (2) Margaret McMilliam; Francis; Jonathan; John Houlton; **Desc.**: Mrs. Martha Pharr FLOYD.

PHARR, Private Samuel; 1757-1804; North Carolina; m. Elizabeth Bailey 1783; **Ch.**: Elizabeth; Edward m. Ruth Fisk; Thomas m. Elizabeth Rasor; Mary Ann; Samuel Thatcher; Joseph Wilson; Margaret; Jane m. Mr. Giles; Hezekiah Watt m. Elizabeth Pharr; **Desc.**: Mrs. Mary Googe STRANGE, Dr. Mary Floyd SUMNERS.

PHARR, Private Walter; 1741-1799; North Carolina; m. Sarah O'Bryan 1767; **Ch.**: Henry m. (1) Margaret Bain, (2) Mary Davis; Margaret m. Jas. Morrison; Penelope m. Jas. Burns; Samuel m. Jeannette

702

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 703

ANCESTOR Pettypool

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro RESEARCHER C. Hartzogl

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE The Keowee Courier 1849–1851, 1857–1861 and

INCLUDING CALL NO. 1865–1868 Ed. by Colleen M. Elliot, Southern Hist. Press, Easley S.C. 1979 (Pickens Co. S.C. Courthouse) F277 P5 K46

Pickens District was divided into Pickens and Oconee Co. S.C.

p.73 Issue of Saturday Oct. 29, 1859:

Married – On 17th inst., by J.B. Sanders, Esq., Mr. John Teague to Miss TEMPERANCE POOL, all of Pickens

p.157 Thursday, December 23, 1880:

Married – December 19th, 1880, at the residence of the bride's father, by Rev. E.L. Sisk, Mr. J.B. Barton, of Georgia to Miss ELLA POOL, of Oconee, S.C.

F
277
N5
S8

Newberry County South Carolina Historical and (704)
Genealogical by George Leland Summer, Copyright
1950 by The Author.

Other Pioneers.

Allen Pitts married Sarah Neel, daughter of Charles and Jemima Davenport Neel, Mrs. Jemima Neel was a daughter of William and Sarah Davenport.

Amasa Pitts died in Newberry County, leaving widow, Catherine, who died in year 1857. Their children were: Abner, Hillery, Sanford, Ira, Reuben, Drayton, Permelia, Frances Ann, Susan Jane (she married John Belton Werts), and Rachel. Hillery, Ira, and Sanford, moved to Pontotac County, Miss. Abner, Drayton, and Permelia went to Russel County, Miss. Permelia married Joshua Pitts, of Alabama. Rachel married .... Owens.

Abner Pitts died in Newberry District, leaving widow, Mary (Waldrop) Pitts, and ch: Caleb (he died 1826, leaving no family).

Abner Pitts died about 1850, leaving widow, Mary, Anderson and ch: Elizabeth (wife of James H. Adair), Matilda, Caleb, Frances (wife of Andrew Workman), Stacey, Newton, Ephriam.

Joseph Pitts died in Newberry District about 1816, leaving widow, Ann, and ch: Amasa (eldest son), Nancy (married .... Aiken), Hannah Anderson, Asa, Joseph, Celia. Gr-ch: Ann Aiken, Joseph Anderson, Peggy Anderson, Other legatees (settlement of 1835) were: children of Michael Toland.

William Pitts died 1838 in Laurens District, leaving widow, Sarah, and ch: Reuben Griffin Pitts, Nellie, William, Daniel, David, Jesse, Thomas, and John Pitts.

Reuben G. Pitts died Nov. 3, 1854, leaving widow, Lura (Burton), Pitts, and ch: John D., William Henry, and James B. Pitts.

Lucinda Pitts died 1855, left legatees: Aaron B. Pitts, Wesley S. Pitts, James W. Pitts, Chesly H. Pitts, Moses Pitts, and Mary Cook (wife of Zion Cook)...

PLANT-Robert Plant died about 1835, and left widow, Sarah, and children: Elizabeth, Lucinda (wife of David S. Glenn), Williamson, Davidson (he died January 18; left no children), and Robert J., Mary A., and Jefferson. (Davidson died January 18, 1832).

Samuel Plant,of Laurens District, married Susan Griffin, daughter of John and Anne Griffin.

PLUNKETT-Robert Plunkett lived in Newberry District, on Beaver Dam Creek. In the year 1815 his heirs sold his lands to Hamilton Plunkett. Heirs were: Elizabeth Hguhen, Benjmain Crumley, Hannah Crumley, Charles Plunkett, William Plunkett, Robert Cleland, Jane Cleland, David Murdock, Agnes Murdock, James Cleland, Ann Cleland. The wife of Charles was Mable; wife of robert, Jane; wife of David Murdock, Agnes; wife of William Plunket, Sarah; and wife of James Cleland, Ann.

POOLE-Abram Poole married a daughter of James Williams, and had children: Eugenia Poole, Mary Coleman, and others.

Adam Poole, Sr. , a Rev War patriot, lived in Union District. His son, Adam, Jr., married Miss. Crosby and lived in Chester County.

William Poole made will April 22, 1796, and died same year, in Newberry County. He left widow, Frances, and children: Edward, Patty Ragsdale, Nancy, Rtbhard, Frances, Sukey, Sabon, and William P. Mrs. Frances Poole died in 1812. William P died in 1816, leaving properyy to the following brothers and sisters; Richard P., Fanny Moseley, Susannah (died), Nancy (she was dead at time of settlement). Nancy married Drury Satterwhite and had children: Thomas, Narcissa(wife of Richard Griffin), and Frances. After the death of Nancy , Drury Satterwhite married her sister, Susannah Poole, who , also, died early and left two infant children, Emily and Theresa. They moved to Madison County, Alabama.

POWELL-William Powell died in Laurens County , leaving children: William Wesly, Nancy (both these children by his second wife); and Elizabeth Gaines, Peachy, Rhoda, Polly, Fanny, Sally, Amy, Belinda, Milly, Virginia ,(these were by his first wife). Exrs: Phillip Wait (son-in-law), and James Powell (brother).

Samuel Powell died 1824, leaving children: Samuel, Thomas, Elizabeth (wife of Zacariah Bailey). Thomas Powell died about 1834 in Laurens District, leaving widow, Lucinda, and children: Samuel,Thomas, Marietta (wife of David Goodman), Elizabeth, Nancy Bailey (her children, William , Robert, Margaret Delilah).

PRATER(PRATHER)-Middleton Prater bought land on Saluda River, in Laurens County, in 1790. Brice Prater and Jesse Prater, each bought land on Duncan's Creek, Laurens County, the former in year 1797, and the latter in year 1822. John Prater died in Laurens County about 1825, leaving legatees: Martha Prater, William Dollar, Daniel Owens, James Prather, Archibald Prather.

F
277
S8
G7

History of Sumter County SC
Gregorie, Anne King, Library Board
of Sumter Co., Sumter, S.C. 1954

CHAPTER III

CRAVEN COUNTY AND ST. MARK'S PARISH

Early grants describe the lands east of the Wateree as lying in Craven County. In the modern sense, Craven then was not a unit of government, but merely a geographical expression for a general location. Originally, Craven County was created in 1682, on the coast, extending from Seewee Bay for twenty-three miles northeast, and inland from the shore only thirty-five miles.[1] As settlers moved into the interior, the inner and northern boundaries moved back with them and eventually the "county" extended to the North Carolina line.

Primarily, Craven County was an election district for representation in the provincial Commons House, but it had a few justices of the peace, and a sheriff and a coroner for law enforcement. Among the twenty-four justices of the peace commissioned for Craven County in 1737, was Joseph Cantey, who two years later purchased Mount Hope Plantation. He was one of the first, if not the first magistrate to be named for the region that would later be Sumter District. Another well-known magistrate was Richard Richardson of Big Home Plantation, the yard of which is said to have resembled a court of assize when he settled disputes among his neighbors.[2]

The jurisdiction of a justice of the peace varied from time to time, but during this period it extended to "small and mean" cases which involved no more than £20 currency. He could issue warrants of the peace, and warrants of hue and cry; he could commit men to prison and release them on bail, administer oaths, take depositions, attest the returns on appraised estates, and issue certificates for collecting the bounty on heads of wild beasts. He also could take charge of stray livestock, which he advertised, and, if unclaimed, sold for damages and the benefit of whoever had brought in the estray. His most extensive authority was exercised in the court of justices and freeholders, wherein two justices and three freeholders could try capital crimes committed by slaves.[3]

---

[1] A. S. Salley (ed.), *Records in the British Public Records Office relating to South Carolina*, 1663-1684 (Columbia, 1928), p. 131; *Commissions and Instructions* . . . (Columbia, 1916), p. 13.

[2] *Ibid.*, p. 14, *SCHGM*, XI, 189; *Journal of the General Assembly of S. C., 1776* (Columbia, 1906), p. 19; J. M. Burgess, *Chronicles of St. Mark's* . . . Columbia, 1888), p. 35.

When the province was laid out into parishes in 1706, Craven County ceased to be an election district, and representation was thereafter by parishes. The county thus lost all governmental significance, although the name continued in general use even after 1769, when the circuit court districts were created.

Justices of the peace were not the sole evidence of government on the frontier, for, although the pioneers were exempt from the payment of taxes for the first ten years after acquiring land, they were subject to the old militia system of universal military service.[4] As often as six times each year, every able white man between the ages of sixteen and sixty, could be summoned to the local muster field for drill with his company. Unless called for an emergency, the companies were summoned only once a year for a regimental muster.

Every freeman had to arm himself, and his white servants, if any. This meant that he had to keep in his house and take to the muster field for inspection, a serviceable gun, a cover for the lock, a cartridge box and at least four ounces of powder, a shot pouch with shot in proportion, a belt, a "ball of wax sticking to the end of his cartridge box, to defend his arms in rain, one worm and picker, four spare flints, a bayonet, sword or hatchet."

The governor or acting governor appointed and commissioned the colonels and other commissioned officers. The company commanders appointed the sergeants and corporals. Each captain had to give notice of a muster by beat of drum or some other quick method. The territory from which each company came was called a beat.

---

[3] *Stat.* II, 75; VII, 343, 397.

[4] For early militia laws, *see Stat.* IX, appendix; for later, VIII.

705

David Anderson was commissioned as captain of the company on the headwaters of the Black and Lynches rivers. Isaac Brunson was captain, and Charles Woodmason was a lieutenant, of the High Hills and upper Black River company, which enrolled 125 men.

Another evidence of government on the frontier during early days was found in the parish system, which, after 1706, when the Church of England became the established church in South Carolina, made the parish the unit of local government.[5]

The earliest settlers who came into the future Sumter County were nominally in Prince Frederick's Parish, but the parish church was many miles away on a bluff of Black River near Georgetown. Moreover, the rector, the Rev. Mr. Michael Smith, was in process of being ousted by his congregation under the leadership of Charles Woodmason, the church warden, register, and layreader of the parish.[6] During the 1750's so many new settlers came to live in the High Hills and adjacent country, that the region became of political importance. In 1757, therefore, it was made into a new parish called St. Mark's, with representation in the Commons House of Assembly. The line which separated St. Mark's from Prince Frederick's was an extension of the northwest line of Williamsburg Township to the Santee and the Pedee. St. Mark's embraced all the area between these rivers northward to the North Carolina line, and was the largest of the parishes. The first representatives elected to the Commons House were John Crawford and Joseph Poole, and upon Mr. Poole's untimely death, Richard Richardson was chosen in his place.[7]

The commissioners appointed for receiving subscriptions, building St. Mark's Church, and selling the pews, were Richard Richardson, Matthew Neilson, Isaac Brunson, James McGirt, and Joseph, William and John Cantey. Pending the erection of the parish church, the Rev. John Geissendanner of Orangeburg and Amelia townships held Episcopal services at a house in the High Hills, and at the home of Richard Richardson on Halfway Swamp. Before the church was built, the Rev. William Peaseley, who had come to South Carolina in 1751 from Newfoundland, became the first rector of St. Mark's. As late as November 1758, he was still officiating.[8]

In 1759 the church commissioners reported to the Commons House that with the consent of the major part of the inhabitants on the Santee and Black rivers and adjacent parts, they had selected the site for the parish church on Halfway Swamp, but by reason of the thinness of the population and the smallness of their fortunes, subscriptions for building were inadequate. In response to their petition for aid, the House committee recommended that £700 be appropriated. But still matters moved slowly. In 1764, Richard Richardson conveyed to the parish a glebe of 150 acres surrounding the church site. The next year, the province appropriated £1,000 to the building fund. The first church, said to have been built of brick and stone, was then completed.[9]

But the parsonage was not yet built. The second rector of St. Mark's, the Rev. Mr. John Evans, finding no accommodation for his family, departed in 1765 to St. Paul's. For the next two years St. Mark's church was vacant. The Rev. James Harrison of Goose Creek then accepted, but finding the rectory still unfinished at Easter, he did not stay.[10]

Finally, in 1767, the rectory was completed, a neat frame dwelling, thirty-six feet across the front, with four good rooms, a lobby and a staircase, a good kitchen, a garden, orchard, stables, and other good outbuildings. Built on the glebe, and very near the Wateree River, which abounded in fish and wild fowl, it was the kind of place, said the vestry, where a gentleman might lead an easy and comfortable, contemplative life. But they reckoned without the malaria of the river swamp. When the Rev. Thomas Morgan took charge, he died within two weeks. Once more St. Mark's church was vacant.[11]

---

[5] *Stat.* II, 282.

[6] *Prince Frederick's Parish Register*, pp. 130-153, *passim*.

[7] *Stat. IV*, 35. Burgess, *St. Mark's*, p. 13.

[8] The Geissendanner Record in A. S. Salley, *The History of Orangeburg County* (Orangeburg, 1898), pp. 174, 179, *SCHGM*, XXXVIII, 105. F. Dalcho, *An Historical Account of the Protestant Episcopal Church in South Carolina . . .* (Charleston, 1820), pp. 379, 433.

[9] *Stat.* IV, 226. Burgess,*St. Mark's*, 14, 15, 12.

[10] Fulham MSS, S. C. 51; H. T. Cook, *Rambles in the Pee Dee* (Columbia, 1926), pp. 139, 142, 144.

[11] Fulham MSS, S. C. 51.

The parish was not wholly neglected however, for the Rev. John Geissendanner of Orangeburg, and the Rev. Paul Turquand of St. Matthew's, across the Wateree, made occasional visits. Also, there was now a visiting missionary, the singular Charles Woodmason, who had decided to become an Episcopal clergyman. On testimonials from St. Mark's, Woodmason had been ordained in England in 1766, and on his return, was stationed as itinerant missionary at Fredericksburg, to hold services throughout the middle and back country. Upon his journey from Charleston to Fredericksburg, he had held a service in St. Mark's, and from time to time during the next three years he returned for other services. His parish he described as 300 miles in length and 150 miles in breadth, for, he said, he was the only clergyman north of Santee River to the North Carolina line, and from the sea to the mountains. After being stationed at the Congarees for another year, Woodmason, in March 1770, became the rector of St. Mark's. Too wise to live in the rectory, he resided in the High Hills, and rode the twenty miles to the church below.[12]

The parish church was an important feature of the parish system for local government. Financed more or less by public funds, the church was a public building, and served the community for much more than religious services. On the parish church door, election notices were posted; at the church, polls for elections were set up; in the church, citations to administer on estates, proclamations and other public announcements were read. The church wardens and vestrymen were the local public officials who recorded vital statistics and administered poor relief; and, when alms were insufficient, they assessed local taxes for relief of paupers.

The democratic feature of the parish system was that the rector, the church wardens and the vestrymen were elected by the parishioners; but this was counter-balanced by the fact that only members of the Episcopal church could vote in such elections.[13]

Another unjust regulation was imposed by a law which forbade any layman, even a magistrate, to perform a marriage ceremony. The result was that the law was not observed, and Woodmason complained in his Remonstrance that marriages were performed by magistrates and various "sectaries" in contempt of law. Apparently such "irregular" ceremonies were not recognized by the men who kept the parish registers, and pressure was brought to have ceremonies performed by the rector of the parish. A number of the early grand jury presentments cite couples for living together unlawfully, and there are some records of the christening of natural children whose parents were legally married immediately after the christening.[14]

The slight measure of local government provided by the parish system and the local justices of the peace, probably sufficed during the earliest years after settlement, for many of the first settlers were law-abiding dissenters, served by preachers of their own persuasion sent regularly from the northern colonies to teach and preach among them. Indeed the very first church known to have been built in St. Mark's Parish was Salem Black River, for which David Anderson gave land whereon the Presbyterians erected a log meeting-house about the year 1759.[15]

But as the population increased, conditions grew worse. Villains from the older settlements infiltrated the region, and these were joined by runaway Indian and Negro slaves, as well as mestizos and mulattoes. In 1762, when Charles Woodmason was a justice of the peace, he offered a reward of £20 for the capture of one William McKay, who was believed to have contacts with a gang of outlaws on the border of the province. The disbanding of the British and French armies after the Peace of Paris in 1763, which closed the Seven Years War, is said to have released other undesirables, and a real crime wave ensued. Horses were stolen, homes were robbed, women were kidnapped, men of means were tortured to make them reveal their valuables.

Petitions for aid were sent down to Charleston, but the indifferent and uninformed officials arrested the men who

---

[12] Dalcho, *Episcopal Church*, p. 328; Fulham MSS. S. C. 50, 51

[13] *Stat.*, II, 288.

[14] *Ibid.*, 289. Fulham MSS. S. C. 72. *Prince Frederick's Register*, pp. 9, 12.

[15] G. Howe, *History of the Presbyterian Church in S. C.* (Columbia, 1870), I. 327.

carried them, as disturbers of the peace. Several appeals were drawn up by the country people and sent to the *Gazette,* but only one was published. So the backwoodsmen were obliged to send all the way to Virginia to have their pamphlets printed, one in particular mentioned by Woodmason, being "The Groans of the Back Settlers."

Indeed, so desperate were the victims of the outlaws, that they wished to send Woodmason and a lawyer named Carey as delegates to England to lay their grievances at the foot of the throne. But Woodmason declined, realizing the difficulties of such a course, and instead, he drafted for them a Remonstrance to the provincial government.[16]

In glowing and moving words the Remonstrance set forth the grievances of the people of St. Mark's, and prayed for remedies: the establishment of courts, the building of courthouses and jails, of churches and public schools, the codifying of the law, and the establishment of new parishes for adequate representation in the Commons House of Assembly.

Four thousand men, says Woodmason, signed the Remonstrance in the name of fifty thousand, and expected to back up their signatures by marching in a body to Charleston to deliver it to the House. But on the request of Lieutenant Governor William Bull, who asked that it be delivered in the constitutional manner by deputies, a fair copy of the Remonstrance was prepared and signed by the four deputies: Benjamin Hart, John Scott, Moses Kirkland, and Thomas Woodward, who delivered it to the House.

Great was the uproar and noise in the House, says Woodmason, on the reading of the petition, which was received as the work of four impudent fellows, who should be sent to jail and their paper burnt by the public hangman.

But wiser counsels prevailed. The deputies were admitted and allowed to speak: they had come, they said, on behalf of the people, to be led either to prison or to death, for they feared nothing. They bade the House to do nothing rashly, for the petitioners were Britons, and not to be punished for setting matters in a true light before the Assembly.

"The Firmness and Intrepidity of these Men," continues

---

[16] Fulham MSS, S. C. 51, 62.

Woodmason, "(be it spoken to their Everlasting Remembrance in the Annals of this Country, though their Good Deeds be forgotten), both soften'd and astonish'd the Vociferous Lawyers and Haughty Demagogues."

The petition was then examined in detail, and nothing was found to give offense but the word *infernal.* Votes were taken and copies were given to the deputies to take home, after which the town people entertained the delegates, who finally "departed with Joy and Gladness." When the good news spread through the country, the rejoicings of the people were expressed in bonfires, firings and every demonstration of joy.

But so many delays ensued before anything was done to bring relief, that a deep and abiding distrust developed in the minds of the petitioners. Eventually, fifty Rangers were sent from Charleston to deal with the outlaws, who were severely punished and finally put out of business.

In the meantime, however, the law-abiding citizens had taken matters into their own hands. About a thousand men, according to Woodmason, organized themselves as vigilantes under the name of Regulators, and were very active during the summer of 1768. They pulled down the houses of persons who had aided the outlaws, and they whipped the magistrates who had shared in the plunder. The worst criminals whom they considered worthy of death, they sent down to the provost marshal in Charleston. Petty offenders who promised to reform, they merely whipped, and the women they ducked in water. So effectual were these methods, says Woodmason, that more was accomplished in three months than executive power had effected in twenty years.

Unfortunately, the renegade magistrates and others who had been whipped, proceeded to get vengeance by means of warrants for the Regulators. The situation became so confused that law-enforcement officials in Charleston did not know who were the outlaws and who were the Regulators, and frequently they became the tools by which the outlaws wreaked vengeance. Woodmason says that many of the magistrates were tavern keepers, and worked hand in glove with the outlaws. At any rate, anarchy threatened to become

the order of the day, and when writs against Thomas Sumter, Jared Neilson and William Scott were sent up to be served, the deputy was waylaid and beaten, for the Regulators had decreed that no processes should be served from Charleston in their section.[17]

In July 1768, the *Gazette* announced that 120 Regulators were expected to gather on Lynches Creek, for a band of mulattoes and free Negroes on Thompsons Creek, whom the Regulators had ordered to remove, were harboring runaway slaves. What happened further was not reported.

The enactment of the circuit court act of 1768 raised high hopes for relief, only to be dashed when the act was disallowed in London. The next year, however, a similar act was approved. The province was divided into seven judicial districts, in each of which a courthouse and a jail would be built, and the circuit court would sit.[18]

The whole of St. Mark's Parish, with the boundaries as revised in 1768, was included in Camden District, which extended from the northwest line of Williamsburg Township to the North Carolina line, and from Lynches River to the Santee-Congaree-Broad river system.

But merely to become part of a circuit court district did not bring immediately law and order, schools and churches, to the people living east of the Wateree. Some time was required for the construction of the public buildings before the courts could begin to function, and three long years were to elapse before the judges arrived in November 1772 to hold the first court in Camden.

In the meantime, when the Baptist minister, Jeremiah Dargan, preached in 1769 to the people of the High Hills in the present Stateburg section, he described it as "a wild place," a wicked, wicked neighborhood, and he despondently recorded that his efforts had been "to no purpose except provoking them to outrage."[19]

The Rev. Joseph Reese, who preached there the same year, was more successful, and alarmed many sinners. In the revival which followed, Richard Furman, son of Wood Furman, was won over from the Established Church and became the most famous Baptist divine in South Carolina. Dr. Joseph Howard also was converted, and, with liberal tolerance, he donated a four-acre lot to be used for "a Meeting House for any Protestant religious Preacher to Preach in." In 1770 the meeting house was built, and later became the High Hills Baptist Church,[20] the parent of all the Baptist churches in Sumter County.

In the same year the Episcopalians of the High Hills declaring that their district was "a very populous and growing Settlement crowded with people," petitioned the Assembly for aid in building a chapel of ease for St. Mark's Church, at or near the plantation of Peter Mellett, to be under the jurisdiction of the parish vestry. The signers of the petition were: Samuel Clarke, Joseph Kershaw, John James, the elder and the younger; James Berwick, Ebenezer Hissett; Christopher, Caleb and Josiah Gayle; Peter Mellett, Abijah Rembert, Andrew Rembert, senior; Matthew Singleton, Charles Woodmason, Alexander Campbell, Robert Singleton, Isham and William Moore, Josiah Hill, Thomas Knighton, William McConnico, Richard Bradford, Arthur Richardson, Richard Howell, Daniel Ginnings [Jennings?], Edward Lane, James Clarke, Jo Terry, Samuel Cook, Matthew Robertson, John Pur[cell?], Samuel Bennett, and William Rees.[21]

The gentry of the low country now began to spend their summers in the High Hills. Formerly, said Charles Woodmason, these gentlemen had taken their families to the northern colonies for the hot months, but after the casting away of Benjamin Smith and his family on the voyage to Rhode Island in 1770, the low country men began flocking to the nearer and less perilous High Hills "to build Summer Seats and Hunting Boxes"; with the result, that the price of lands which had not been worth a shilling an acre, soared to a guinea.[22]

---

[17] Gregorie, *T. Sumter*, p. 33.

[18] J. F. Grimke, *Public Laws, of the State of S. C. . . .* (Phila., 1790), p. 268.

[19] L. Townsend, *South Carolina Baptists 1670-1805* (Florence, 1935), p. 150.

[20] *Ibid.*

[21] T. E. Richardson (pub.), broadside, "Stateburg and her Church", two documents of 1770, from papers of J. B. Moore, n. p., n. d.

[22] Fulham MSS, S. C. 51.

CS
71
M816
1984

Francis Moody (1769-1821) His Ancestors, Descendants and Related Families. By Clara Lorene Park. Gateway Press, Inc. Baltimore, 1984.

715

Continued.
HANNAH AND JOHN INGRAM, SR.
GRANDPARENTS OF
MARTHA (VAUGHAN) MOODY

Although John Ingram, Sr., was not living in Lunenburg County in 1752, the Lunenburg Court ordered his and Cornelius Crenshaw's hands to work on a road from the fork of Randolph's road to the bridge over the Meherrin River.[7]

In Lunenburg County on July 7, 1755, John Smith sold 600 acres to John Ingram, Sr., in consideration of £500, it being part of a patent granted on June 20, 1753, to William Pettypool on both sides of the great branch of Couches Creek.[8] In the boundary line were Gilham and Jordan. Witnesses were Richard Coleman, William Pettypool, Samuel Ingram, Roger Maddison, George Farmer, and John Ingram, Jr. In 1763 John Ingram, Sr., bequeathed this land to his sons Joshua and Richard Ingram.[9]

In February 1756 in Lunenburg County, Leonard Claiborne, Jr., assignee of William Pool, who was assignee of John Ingram sued Roger Madison and recovered £12.42.4.[10] The next year in June 1757, Dennis Lark and other men in Lunenburg County were granted leave to clear a road from Richard Fox's Landing on the Roanoke River into Ingram's Road that goes over the Meherrin River.[11] Three men were appointed to view a conveninet way.

In December 1758 in Lunenburg County, when John Ingram sued Thomas Satterwhite for debt, the sheriff returned an attachment awarded against Satterwhite's estate. When Satterwhite did not come to court but made default, John Ingram produced the defendant's note for £31. The sheriff, who was ordered to make public sale of the attached effects, returned a report of the sale in April 1759. His report showed that the "debt was not satisfied."[12]

On March 4, 1760, in Lunenburg County, John Ingram and his wife Hannah Ingram's deed to Roger Madison was proved in court and ordered to be recorded.[13]

Although Hannah and John Ingram, Sr., had owned approximately 1,200 acres of land in the part of Brunswick County that was cut off into Lunenburg County, they lived in the part that remained as Brunswick County, where they also owned land. When John Ingram, Sr., wrote his will Mar. 3, 176?, he bequeathed land in Lunenburg and in Brunswick to his sons.

The will of John Ingram, Sr., dated March 3, 176?, was probated in Brunswick County, Va., on Nov.22, 1763.[14] He bequeathed to his wife Hannah four Negro fellows: Dick, Phill, Daniel, and Davy, and a Negro woman, Judith, all stock and household goods, and the "manor plantation" during her life. He bequeathed land in Lunenburg County to three of his sons: (1) Joshua, (2) Richard, and (3) Benjamin. He had already given (4) Samuel 250 acres in Lunenburg on Ledbetter Creek. He bequeathed land in Brunswick

---

[7] Lunenburg County, Va., Court Order Book 2 1/2-A, p. 46.

[8] Lunenburg County, Va., Deed Book 4, p. 166.

[9] Brunswick County, Va., Will Book 4, pp. 376-379.

[10] Lunenburg County, Va., Order Book 4, p. ___.

[11] Lunenburg County, Va., Order Book 4, p. 300. Roanoke was also called Staunton R.

[12] Lunenburg County, Va., Order Book 5, pp. 128, 136.

[13] Lunenburg County, Va., Order Book 6, p. 69.

[14] Brunswick County, Va., Will Bk. 4, pp. 376-379. The last word in the date of the will in the record is torn off.

F
~~262~~
M6
H43
1981

~~The Heritage of Montgomery County North Carolina 1981~~
~~Publ. by the Montgomery County Historical Society in~~
~~coop. with Hunter Publ. Co./Winston-Salem NC 1981~~

71 Descendants and Related Families of [illegible] By [illegible]

[illegible] Lorena Boyd. Gateway Press Inc. Baltimore,

1984

Continued.
PINES INGRAM, COUSIN
OF MARTHA (VAUGHAN) MOODY
SON OF SAMUEL INGRAM
GD.SON OF JOHN INGRAM, SR.

Miss Annewhite Thomas' other data is that Pines Ingram's obituary in *The Democrat* of Huntsville, Alabama, Dec. 2, 1830, relates that Pines was a soldier, a volunteer, in the American Revolution. He was one of the first settlers in Madison County, Alabama. Pines Ingram had six children: (1) Martha Ingram, b. 12-4-1773, d. 1847, m. 1792 Wilshire G. Pettipool (1770-1852); (2) Lucy Worsham Ingram, b. 5-6-1775, died 12-29-1827, m. Charles Cabaniss, Jr., b. 12-22-1733(?), d. 3-20-1825; (3) William Ingram, b. 4-5-1778; (4) James Ingram, b. 10-7-1781; (5) John Ingram, b. 10-10-1783; (6) Samuel Ingram, b. 6-19-1790. Pines Ingram married Lucy Hamlette on Jan. 1, 1773. She was the daughter of James Hamlett.[29]

Lucy (Hamlett) Ingram's father, James Hamlett, left a will in Lunenburg County which is in Will Book 6, p. 19-A, under date of 1803, but we have not seen the will, only the index book. On Nov. 11, 1803, there was a suit in Lunenburg County Chancery Court: Pines Ingram and Lucy his wife vs. William Hamlett and James Hamlett deceased and Thomas Jeffress, executor of the will of James Hamlett deceased. The court decreed that the testator intended to devise to the female plaintiff the 1/4 of the residue of the estate of the testator after payment of the specific legacies had been made and without imposing upon the plaintiff the condition of giving ? ? to pay and deliver over the property devised to the female plaintiff. After Lucy (Hamlett) Ingram's death, her legacies from her father were to go to her children. The court appointed commissioners to award the 1/4 of the estate to the plaintiff and then to divide the residue into three equal parts for William Hamlett, James Hamlett, John Collier and Hannah his wife.[30] The commissioners assigned $661.68 to each of the devisees: John Collier, James Hamlett, William Hamlett, and Lucy Ingram wife of Pines Ingram.[31] Assigned to Lucy Ingram were additional bequests, such as two slaves, furniture, livestock, and tools.[32]

However, by deed dated Nov. 22, 1803, and before this last order for division of the deceased James Hamlett's estate was recorded, Pines Ingram and Lucy Ingram of Lunenburg County for the consideration of "natural love for Charles Cabness and Lucy his wife of Davidson County, Tenn., and for £125" sold all their rights and claims to property they had received under the last will of James Hamlett deceased. The witnesses to the deed were Matthew and John Cabiness and William Hamlett.[33]

The earliest county record we have of Pines Ingram is the deed of Aug. 5, 1771, for division of slaves in his father's estate.[34] Next, on Nov. 16, 1772, the Lunenburg court paid him £1.5.0 out of the county levy.[35] In April 1774 John Pemberton Smith sued Pines Ingram for debt and recovered £3.9.0.[36]

---

[28] Acklen, *Bible Records and Marriage Bonds*, pp. 47, 48; Annewhite Thomas, Director, Heritage Room, Huntsville Public Library, quoted by Louise Milam Julich in *Roster of Revolutionary Soldiers and Patriots in Alabama*, pp. 318, 319.

[29] *Ibid.*

[30] Lunenburg County, Va., Court Order Book 19, p. 108.

[31] *Ibid.*, p. 121.

[32] *Ibid.*, p. 121.

[33] *Ibid.*, p. 208.

[34] Lunenburg County, Va., Deed Book 12, p. 44.

Continued.
PINES INGRAM, COUSIN
OF MARTHA (VAUGHAN) MOODY
SON OF SAMUEL INGRAM
GD.SON OF JOHN INGRAM, SR.

In Charlotte County, Va., on March 4, 1772, Pines Ingram had bought land from Baker de Graffenreidt.[37] We have seen only the index, not the deed.

In September 1775, Pines Ingram of Charlotte County bought 200 acres in Lunenburg County on both sides of little Beaverpond Creek on the north side of Meherrin River, running along and adjoining the river.[38] In the boundary line were William Andrews, Johnson now Atkinson, Criswell, and including John Brooks water grist mill and the acre of land in Mecklenburg County laid off for a mill.

On April 9, 1778, Pines Ingram and Lucy his wife of Lunenburg County conveyed to William Rucks 350 acres on Swift Creek in Lunenburg County.[39]

After April 1778 and prior to Feb. 8, 1781, Pines Ingram changed his place of residence from Lunenburg to Mecklenburg, as revealed in a deed between "Pines Ingram of Mecklenburg County of the one part and Thomas Ingram of Lunenburg of the other part." Pines sold to his brother Thomas the 200 acres "beginning at the River bank on William Andrews line, to Johnsons, along Criswells, to little Beaver Pond.[40] One of the witnesses was John Ingram.

Although Pines Ingram was the defendant in nine court suits in Lunenburg County from 1780 through 1794, he was a taxpayer in Mecklenburg County, which was his place of residence during those fourteen years.[41] In 1782 he paid personal property tax in Mecklenburg for two white male tithables over 21 years old, 8 slaves, 20 cattle, and 17 horses. He paid approximately the same personal property assessments until 1787 when he began paying taxes for various young men who were always included in his assessments through 1793. In 1787 he had three tithables over 21 years old: himself, Thomas Jones, and Jesse Dobs. In 1788 his assessment included himself, Samuel Ingram, Wilcher Pool, Bartlett Eastis, and Jesse Dabs, all over 16 years old. In 1789 he paid for himself, Samuel Ingram, Willshire Pool, and Grey Allen, all over 16 years old. In 1790 his tithables were himself, Samuel Ingram, Wilshire Pool, Grey Allen; his slaves and livestock remained almost constant in name and number throughout the 14 years.

In 1791 his tax assessment was for himself, Wiltshire Pool, Samuel Ingram, Solomon Walker, William Green, Grey Allen, Collier Ingram, Hamlet Collier, Charles Cabenus, Jacob Johnson, Bowsan Valentine, B__ Burnett. In 1792 his assessment was for himself, William Green, Collier Ingram, Hamlet Collier, Charles Cabness, Boatswain Valentine, Brooker Burnett, Thomas Jones, Thomas Ingram, Abram Collier, William Ingram, and Josiah Ingram. His last personal property tax in Mecklenburg was in 1793, when he paid for himself, Collier Ingram, Hamlet Collier, Thomas Jones, Thomas Ingram, Berry Patillo, James Stainback, Clairborne Collier, Williamson Cockran, William Burton, and Mark Evans.[42]

---

[35] Lunenburg County, Va., Court Order Book 13, p. 260.

[36] *Ibid.*, p. 423.

[37] Charlotte County, Va., Deed Book 3, p. 129.

[38] Lunenburg County, Va., Deed Book 12, p. 469.

[39] Lunenburg County, Va., Deed Book 13, p. 147.

[40] *Ibid.*, p. 373.

[41] Mecklenburg County, Va., Personal Property Tax Books 1782-1800.

Continued.
PINES INGRAM, COUSIN
OF MARTHA (VAUGHAN) MOODY
SON OF SAMUEL INGRAM
GD.SON OF JOHN INGRAM, SR.

Pines Ingram was assessed land taxes in Mecklenburg County for 339 acres for the years 1787 and 1788. From 1789 through 1794 his land tax was for 149 acres. By his name in 1795 were the words, "No land."[43]

Meanwhile in Lunenburg County, people were suing Pines Ingram. On August 11, 1780, when Roger Atkinson sued Pines Ingram, two arbitrators determined that Pines should pay £100.[44] On August 12, 1784, Thomas Massey sued Pines and collected £4.0.9 due by note.[45] In March 1785 Joseph Hightower sued Pines; William Allen sued Pines Ingram and Thomas Ingram.[46] In September 1785 John Wilcher and Susanna his wife, executors of John P. Smith deceased, sued Pines, but the suit was dismissed.[47]

In 1787 in Lunenburg County, Amey Darden (Dearden), administratrix of David Dearden deceased, sued Pines Ingram for debt; but when the plaintiff did not prosecute further, the suit was dismissed.[48] Ten years later, May 12, 1797, Amey Deardin, administratrix of David Deardin, again sued Pines for debt.[49] In August 1797 the defendants were changed to include both Pines Ingram and John Ingram, whose debt could be discharged by the payment of 9,533 pounds of tobacco and £3.1.7 with interest from 28 March 1792.[50] In August 1803, Amey Dearden, administratrix of David Dearden, again sued the Ingrams. This time the suit was in Chancery Court and the defendants were Pines Ingram, John Ingram, John Billups, Charles Brydie.[51] This suit was dismissed.

On July 11, 1793, when John Munroe sued John Knight, Jonathan Knight, and Pines Ingram upon a delivery bond, Munroe collected £46.12.0.[52] In Lunenburg County in January 1794 when William Moon sued William Pettypool and Pines Ingram upon a petition, the suit abated, the sheriff having returned that the defendants were no inhabitants of the county.[53] In August 1794, Thomas Lowry sued Pines Ingram and Thomas Ingram for debt.[54] Also, in August 1794 when Samuel Young sued Pines Ingram and John Ingram for £440.15.6, Thomas Ingram "undertakes for them as their surety."[55] The debt was discharged by payment of £220.

John Brown sued Pines Ingram in Lunenburg County on May 14, 1796. Pines did not come to court, and the plaintiff recovered £44.8.6 with interest from Feb. 4, 1794.[56] Draghorne(?) Murdock & Company sued Pines for debt on Aug. 12, 1797. Again, Pines did not come to court. The plaintiffs could recover £198.13.7, or the debt could be discharged by payment of £130.3.5 with interest from Sept. 1, 1773(?).[57] On March 10, 1798, Henry Gill sued Pines and Samuel Ingram for debt and recovered £20.[58] In August 1798 George Dreeghorn (?) & Company, assignee of Alexander ? sued John Ingram and Pines Ingram.[59] The company recovered £60. In October 1800 when Roger Gregory, trustee for Fanny and Patsy Gregory, sued John H. Stout and Pines Ingram for debt, Gregory recovered £10.[60] On July 12, 1792, the overseer of the poor in Lunenburg County bound out William Farguson Cockerham to Pines Ingram.[61] (We do not know when Pines went to Alabama.)

---

[42] We do not know the reason for his paying taxes on so many others in those years.

[43] We do not have Pines' deeds in Meck. Co. From 1789-1794, Joseph Ingram paid taxes for 300 acres; from 1795-1818 (maybe later) Joseph Ingram's Estate paid taxes for 238 acres on Gee's Road. We do not know who this Joseph Ingram was.

[44] Lunenburg County, Va., Court Order Book 14, p. 62.

[45] *Ibid.*, p. 116.

[46] Lunenburg County, Va., Court Order Book 15, p. 38.

Continued.
THOMAS INGRAM, COUSIN
OF MARTHA (VAUGHAN) MOODY
SON OF SAMUEL INGRAM
GD.SON OF JOHN INGRAM, SR.

On May 4, 1796, Coleman & Bedford sued Thomas Ingram, Samuel Ingram, Wilshere Gramarin Pettypool "on a delivery bond."[70]

On June 15, 1798, Thomas Ingram bought from Benjamin Farmer "a certain mill place or parcel of land for that purpose, about 4 acres on Ledbetter Creek about one mile above Francis de Graffenreidt's mill and grounds."[71] The consideration was £24.10.0. The court of July 9, 1801, gave Thomas Ingram "further time to finish the mill which Benjamin Farmer obtained the order to erect in June of 1798."[72] Then, by a deed recorded November 15, 1803, Thomas Ingram sold to Benjamin Farmer for £100 four acres "being the same land Benjamin Farmer sold to Thomas Ingram for the purpose of building a mill thereon and on which the mill now stands."[73]

On August 12, 1802, Thomas Ingram sued Alfred Cralle.[74] (We have no other information concerning Thomas Ingram.)

ROBERT INGRAM, COUSIN
OF MARTHA (VAUGHAN) MOODY
SON OF SAMUEL INGRAM
GD.SON OF JOHN INGRAM, SR.

Robert Ingram, grandson of Hannah and John Ingram (d. 1763) and son of Margaret and Samuel Ingram (d. 1764), did not sign the deed dated Aug. 5, 1771, in which the slaves in his father's estate were partitioned among the legatees. But he had an allotment of slaves.[75]

Robert Ingram lived in Lunenburg County, where he died in 1782. We have only a few notes from the county records pertaining to him. One is a deed in July 1792 in which "Samuel Ingram of the one part and Thomas Rudd of the other part[76] in consideration of £230 paid by Rudd...for 333 acres being the land of Robert Ingram deceased that fell to the above Samuel Ingram as heir...beginning on a corner post at Rudd and Mason on the road, thence along the road to the bridge on the Middle River thence up the river to Hudson's line...to Smithsons line...to Masons line...to the beginning."[77]

In Lunenburg County court orders, Robert Ingram's name occurred Nov. 10, 1774, when he sued Benjamin Clark.[78] This suit was discontinued. On July 9, 1778, Tandy Walker sued Robert Ingram.[79] This suit, too, was dismissed. On Sept. 9, 1779, Robert Ingram petitioned the court for permission to build a mill; and on August 10, 1780, "the former order for Robert Ingram to build a mill is confirmed in the name of James Johnson, who purchased the freehold thereof."[80]

---

[69] Lunenburg County, Va., Court Order Book 15, p. 38.

[70] Lunenburg County, Va., Court Order Book 17, p. 39.

[71] Lunenburg County, Va., Deed Book 18, p. 98-A.

[72] Lunenburg County, Va., Court Order Book 18, p. 151.

[73] Lunenburg County, Va., Deed Book 19, p. 207-A.

[74] Lunenburg County, Va., Court Order Book 19, p. 32.

[75] Lunenburg County, Va., Deed Book 12, p. 44. Why? Was he too young?

[76] Lunenburg County, Va., Order Book 14, Part II, p. 55.

[77] Lunenburg County, Va., Deed Book 16, p. 237.

[78] Lunenburg County, Va., Court Order Book 13, p. 412.

Continued.
MARSHALL MOODY
SON OF ARTHUR MOODY (I)
COUSIN OF FRANCIS MOODY

Even so, the 1820 Census of Giles County, Tenn., lists Marshall Moody and one female, both born between 1775 and 1794; 2 males and 1 female born between 1810 and 1820. These people in this Giles County census seem to have been Marshall Moody and his wife Nancy (Phillips) and their three children, William H. Moody, John M. Moody, and Rebecca C. Moody. Twenty-two years later, in 1842, in Haywood County, Tenn., those three children of Nancy (Phillips) Moody deceased received deeds of gifts from their father, Marshall Moody.[10]

Marshall Moody's first wife, Nancy P. (Phillips), was named as a legatee in the will of her father, Pettus Phillips, in Mecklenburg County.[11] In his will, dated April 15, 1821, and proved May 21, 1821, Pettus Phillips bequeathed property to his wife Rebecca; to his three children: son John C. Phillips, daughter Sally C. Pattillo wife of Samuel W. Patillo, and daughter Nancy P. Moody wife of Marshall Moody. To Nancy P. Moody he gave one Negro man named Bale and $400; her husband Marshall Moody had already received $250. Pettus Phillips' inventory in Will Book 9, Page 282, showed a total value of $5,608.25.

The will of Nancy P. (Phillips) Moody's father implies that she was still living on April 15, 1821, the date of his will. But she must have died during the next two years since Marshall married Elizabeth Speed in Mecklenburg County on March 19, 1823; their surety for the marriage bond was David Shelton.[12]

Again, Marshall Moody was in Mecklenburg County in 1822, the approximate time of the death of Marshall's brother Henry in Chesterfield County, Va. Marshall attended the sale of his brother's property in Chesterfield County where he bought one slave boy named Harry, 3 jugs and a stone pitcher, a saddle, bridle, and horse, 1 pair of spurs, a pair of sheets, a counterpane, an eight-day clock, 2 liquor cases, a tea chest, 2 decanters, 2 glass pitchers, 3 tumblers, 1 dozen toddy glasses. 22 jelly glasses, and a few other items that were photographed illegibly on the microfilm.[13]

In April 1823 in Mecklenburg County, Marshall Moody executed a power of attorney to David Shelton.[14] Then 13 months later, May 1824, Marshall and Elizabeth (Speed) Moody, for the benefit of David Shelton, sued Michael Tarwater, Stephen P. Pool, and Stephen Worsham for debt.[15] On Nov. 20, 1824, judgment of $135.45 against the same men was awarded to Marshall and Elizabeth (Speed) Moody.[16] Three months later in Feb. 1825, Elizabeth and Marshall Moody, for the benefit of David Shelton, sued the same three men and Richard Young. This time the Moodys recovered $322.84, the penalty of the bond.[17]

---

[9] Mecklenburg County, Va., Will Book 9, p. 364.

[10] Haywood County, Tennessee, Deed Book J-I, p. 370.

[11] Mecklenburg County, Va., Will Book 9, p. 187.

[12] Elliott, *Marriage Records of Mecklenburg Co., Va., 1810-1865.*

[13] Chesterfield Co., Va., Will Book 10, pp. 613-616.

[14] Mecklenburg Co., Va., Court Order Book 22, p. 166.

[15] Meck. Co., Va., Court Order Book 23, p. 122. In earlier records the name *P. Pool* was written *Pettypool.*

[16] Mecklenburg County, Va., Court Order Book 24, p. 70.

[17] *Ibid.*, p. 144.

Continued.
ELIZABETH (MOODY) MOORE
DAU. OF ARTHUR MOODY (I)
COUSIN OF FRANCIS MOODY

This commissioners report shows that Asa Moore bought from the estate 403 acres of land valued at $3.54 per acre, subject to the widow's dower of 134 acres, leaving Asa 269 acres. The widow Elizabeth also received three slaves: Ned, Charles, and Lucy. The other family members who got one slave each were Thomas Wilbourne, David Perkins, Augustus G. Wade, James Puryear, William Wilson, Thomas Moore, Anderson Moore, George W. Moore, and Littleberry Moore. One slave was bought by James Faulkner.[13]

Elizabeth (Moody) Moore died after August 13, 1852, and prior to May 16, 1853. Her will was dated August 13, 1852, and was proved in court May 16, 1853.[14] In her will she requested that the executors, her son Asa and her friend Edmund F. P. Pool, sell her real estate and set up a common fund to be divided among eleven legatees. However, she had bonds due from nine of the eleven legatees, and their debts with interest were to be deducted from their shares when the common fund was divided.

The eleven legatees named in Elizabeth (Moody) Moore's will were (1) the heirs of Phebe Wilbourne "deducting the bonds and interest which I held against their father Thomas Wilborne, (2) Thomas Moore, (3) Matilda Perkins "deducting the bond with interest which I hold against her husband David Perkins deceased, (4) the heirs of Elizabeth Wade wife of Augustus D. Wade deceased, (5) George W. Moore, (6) William Moore, (7) Sally N. R. Haley wife of Philip Haley, (8) Seth Moore, (9) Fanny S. Moore wife of my son Marshall M. Moore, (10) Nancy Carter wife of Littleberry Carter, and (11) Asa Moore. Only two of the legatees, Asa Moore and Littleberry, owed nothing to the estate.

Witnesses to Elizabeth (Moody) Moore's will were George B. Montague, James H. White, Phebe M. White, and Zachariah Glascock, Sr. The will was proved in court May 16, 1853, by the oaths of James H. White and Phebe M. White. At another court Asa Moore qualified as executor; securities for his $6000 bond were George W. Perkins and R. A. Puryear.[15]

The children of Elizabeth (Moody) Moore were first cousins once removed of Francis Moody. In the following paragraphs are comments concerning her legatees that are listed in the second paragraph above.

(1) PHEBE (MOORE) WILBORNE died prior to August 13, 1852. She had children who were legatees of their Grandmother Moore.

(2) THOMAS MOORE paid taxes on 100 acres on Buffalo Creek 20 miles southwest of the courthouse in 1816. He was a tax payer until 1843 (maybe later, too) at which time he had 600 acres. In 1850 in the Census, he was enumerated as a farmer owning real estate worth $4,000, 56 years old; the others were Judith (or Julia), 52 years; Ann, 27 years; William, 23 years; Lysander, 19 years; Latinas, 15 years; Leonados, 11 years; Victoria, 9 years; Nancy Brame, 17 years. [Note: There was another Thomas Moore, age

---

[11] Mecklenburg County, Va., Will Book 9, pp. 329, 454.

[12] Mecklenburg County, Va., Court Order Book 24, p. 433.

[13] Meck. Co., Va., Court Order Book 14, p. 433. We have not identified Littleberry Moore.

[14] Mecklenburg County, Va., Will Book 17, p. 628.

[15] Mecklenburg County, Va., Will Book 17, p. 628. Phebe M. White was the decedent's niece, daughter of Nancy (Moody) and Elijah Gregory.

Continued.
ELIZABETH (MOODY) MOORE
DAU. OF ARTHUR MOODY (I)
COUSIN OF FRANCIS MOODY

(11) *Continued--ASA MOORE.* In 1822 Asa Moore bought from his father's estate 269 acres, which was all of the land in the estate except his mother's dower of 134 acres. (Meck., Order Bk. 24, p. 433)In 1825 and 1826 Asa paid taxes on 269 acres located 20 miles southwest of the court house. In 1826 Asa sold 198 acres to Thomas Moore, his brother. (Meck. Order Bk. 15, p. 177) In 1827 Asa's land tax was for 71 acres.

On Nov. 8, 1847, Asa Moore was one of the appraisers of the estate of David Perkins deceased, husband of his sister Matilda. At the sale of the estate of David Perkins deceaesd on Nov. 10, 1847, Asa Moore and William Moore bought items. (Meck. Will Bk. 16, pp. 464, 512-515)

At a court held for Mecklenburg County in March 1848, Asa Moore qualified as executor of the estate of his father-in-law, Elijah Gregory. In Elijah's will, dated Nov. 26, 1846, and proved March 1848, he asked Asa Moore "to manage for my wife during her life." See Elijah's will, p. 469.

Asa Moore as "Agent of Nancy (Moody) Gregory" returned a report having accounts dated from Sept. 1849 through Dec. 1851. On Dec. 17, 1850, Asa Moore as "Agent of Nancy (Moody) Gregory" sold some property from her estate. (Meck., Will Bk., 17, pp. 471-474, 554, 555) Then, on March 15, 1852, Asa Moore qualified as administrator of the estate of Nancy (Moody) Gregory deceased. Thus, Asa's mother-in-law died after Dec. 17, 1850, and prior to March 15, 1852.

The "Estate of Nancy (Moody) Gregory deceased in Account Current with Asa Moore Her Administrator" was dated from Feb. 1852 through Feb. 1853. This report shows that the estate of Nancy (Moody) Gregory deceased paid the Rev. Robert Burton $3 for the funeral, $12.60 for the tombstone and freight, and $8.28 for the coffin. In 1848 the family had paid $12.00 for Elijah Gregory's coffin. (Meck., Will Bk. 17, pp. 170, 555)

A year or so after the death of Asa's mother-in-law, his own mother, Elizabeth (Moody) Moore died. In his mother's will, dated Aug. 13, 1852, and probated May 16, 1853, she appointed her son Asa Moore and her friend F. P. Pool as her executors. Only Asa qualified as her executor, and on Oct. 12, 1853, he returned the inventory and appraisement of his mother's estate. Then in March 1854, Asa returned his account of the "Sale of property belonging in the estate of Elizabeth (Moody) Moore deceased made Oct. 21, 1853."

After having taken care of the estates of his wife's parents and his mother, Asa Moore wrote his own will dated Aug. 26, 1856. It was brought into court and proved Oct. 20, 1856. Asa bequeathed to his wife Eliza Ann (Gregory) Moore all of his estate during her life or widowhood. His other legatees were his six children: (1) Martha Saphronia Garner wife of Thomas Garner; (2) Lewis M. Moore; (3) Henry M. Moore; (4) Althea G. Moore; (5) Goodrich B. Moore; and (6) Cornelia Ann Moore. The witnesses were George M. Perkins and E. F. P. Pool. On April 20, 1857, Eliza A. Moore qualified as executrix of her husband's will. (Meck. Will Bk. 19, pp. 129, 131) The appraisement of Asa Moore's estate showed a total value of $4,780.59 with $4,000 of that sum being the value of seven slaves.

The General Index to Wills, Etc. shows that other action on Asa Moore's estate is in Will Bk. 20, pp. 430, 529, 531, and Will Book 21, pp. 68 and 344.

723

Dear Carolyn –

Enclosing some Pettypool data – may help you – the line I am tracing is:

1- Della Pettypool, b. 1870 White Co, Il, d. 1921 White Co Il, m. James Francis Medlin.

2- Daniel Pettypool, b. 1845, d. ?, m. 1868 to Martha Hill – White Co, Il.

3 - Braxton Petty Pool, b. 1821 Tn., m. 1st. Celia McBehee

3- History of White Co Il 1883 says – Braxton B. Pettypool native of Tn + his parents were natives of Va + moved to Tn. at "an early day".

4- Thomas Pettypool, b. 12 aug 1787 Va, d. 26 Dec. 1865, m. #1. ? ~~#2 Elizabeth Thomas, #3~~ ~~[illegible]~~
#2 Elizabeth Thomas

5- Probably Wm. Pettypool of Breckinridge Co, Ky (at least there in 1806 –) Granville Co NC records refers to him having sold land in Granville Co NC then, + living in Ky. I believe he is the same Wm. referred to in the will of John Pettypools (his father) in Granville Co, N.C. in 1803.

6 - Seth? [redacted]

There was a Peter Pettepool + wife Elizabeth in Granville Co NC. who sold land in 1769 —

The 1769 Tax list in Granville Co NC listed
Seth + John.

From "Surry Co Va records" by Eliza Davis 1652-1684 –

4 July 1664 – The corpse of an unknown young man was found at the landing of Mr. Benjamin Harrison + it was necessary to bury him immediately. Jury saw the body. among the jurists was – William Pettypole

Trigg Co Ky 1820 Census.

Seth P. Poole – 4 males under 10 (born 1810-1820), 1 male 16-26 (born 1794-1804)
1 male 45 + over (b. 1775 + earlier) 2 females 10-16, 1 female 1-26
+ 4 slaves.

Jechonias P'Poole – 2 males under 10, 1 male 26-45, 2 females 10 + under, 1 female 16-26 – 2 slaves.

Would be happy to check my records for others if you need it – please let me know if you would like me to send family sheets on the above.

Yours,
Marlene Shake
14 Marietta Place
Alton, IL 62002

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 724

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Oakland LDS RESEARCHER Carolyn Hartwig

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE National Library of DAR

INCLUDING CALL NO. # 848, 655

Pg. 1, 11, 16, 17, 18, 20, 26, 27, 29, 32, 34, 35, 38, 39, 47, 56, 62, 68

WHITE COUNTY, ILLINOIS MARRIAGE LICENSES 1816-1840
Compiled by Lucy Bender 1936

p.1	April 11, 1816	John Storm (Stom)	Patsy POOL
p.11	August 14, 1821	John POOLE	Polly Ellison
p.16	November 29, 1823	William POOLE	Nancy Daniels
p.17	January 7, 1824	James Hodges	Mary POOLE
p.18	October 16, 1824	Thomas Robinson	Fanny POOLE
p.20	August 4, 1825	David Gribble	Fanny POOLE
p.26	July 25, 1827	Lawrence Saterfield	Parmelia POOLE
p.27	December 26, 1827	Thomas POOLE	Hannah Collard
p.29	August 5, 1828	Andrew McGehee	Polly POOLE
p.32	August 31, 1829	John Campbell	Fany POOL
p.34	January 15, 1830	William POOLE	Peggy Summers
p.35	July 1, 1830	Thomas POOLE	Lucinda Winkler
	August 16, 1830	Thomas M. Vinegard	Priscilla POOLE
p.38	February 10, 1831	John Hammersley	~~Betsy~~ POOLE Biddy (Beedy?)

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 725

ANCESTOR PETTY POOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Oakland LDS RESEARCHER C. Hartzogl

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE White County Marriages

INCLUDING CALL NO. #848,655 # 977,068

WHITE COUNTY MARRIAGES Cont.

p.39 September 22, 1831 Phillip L. Dennis Lucinda POOLE

p.47 January 7, 1834 Asa S. Bennett Catherine PETTY POOL

p.~~59~~ 57 February 1, 1837 Thomas Barnett Sarah PETTY POOL

p.62 August 2, 1838 Brafton B. PETTYPOOL Celia McGehee

p.68 January 25, 1840 James Mears Susanna POOL [Ancestors of Neal F. Mears?]

~~p68~~

Marriage ~~Books~~ Records 1816-1831 (handwritten) #977,068

~~Vol 1~~

~~p68 Phillip S. Darnes (Davis?) with Lucinda POOLE~~

Vol. 1

p.139 Samuel Hale with Frances POOL 22 Nov 1841

p.142 Thomas PETTYPOOL with Elizabeth Thomas 19 Apr 1842 Coleman Hoskins

p.145 John O.P. POOLE with Mary Hatsell 28 Oct 1842 (No return)

Vol. 2

p.~~4~~13 William M.C. Gott with Mary Ann POOL 17 Aug 1848 Coleman Hoskins MG

p.23 William Nickens ? with Elizabeth POOL 1 Mar 1849 Nathaniel Blackford JP

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY P.O. BOX 1834 SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 726

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Oakland LDS RESEARCHER C. Hartsough

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE White County Marriages

INCLUDING CALL NO. # 977068

p.21 Samuel W. POOL with ~~Tanz~~ Tamzy ~~Brockett~~ Brockett 3 Jan 1849 Robert A. Selleman J.P.

p.28 John O. PETTY POOL with Tbitha Thomas 19 Jan 1849 Coleman Hoskins MG

p.41 William Hart with Sarah POOL 15 Jan 1850 Coleman Hoskins MG

p.51 James Chapman with Louisa C. POOL 2 Oct 1850 Thomas J. Aud MG

p.79 William Henry Edmonds with Fanny POOL 17 Mar 1853 Capt. Clifford JP

p.86 Noah Burrell with Tbitha PETTYPOOL 31 Jul 1853 Thomas J. Aud MG

p.102 George L. POOL with Eliza Jane Brockett 2 Feb 1854 Henry Bryant JP

Vol. 3 1855-1861

p.53 POOL, James William with Mary Jane Miller 18 Nov 1855
(Walter Miller present) James B. Thomas

p.115 PETTYPOOL, Thomas with Catherine Teachner 15 Oct 1856 T.G. Aud MG
Thos. Pettypool afft.

p.140 PETTYPOOL, Braxton B. with Mrs. Mary N. Teachner 20 Feb 1857
T.G. Aud afft. T.G. Aud MG

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY P.O. BOX [illegible] SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 727

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Oakland LDS RESEARCHER C. Hartsough

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE White County Marriages

INCLUDING CALL NO. # 977068

p. 170 Sallee, Felix G. with Elizabeth Pool 10 Jul 1857
James B. Thomas J.P.

p. 308 Faulkner, Isaac W. with Rutha Pool 14 Apr. 1859 Austin Hill J.P.

p. 415 PETTYPOOL, Thomas B. with Margaret E. Aud 22 Aug 1861 T. J. Aud
MG

p. 485 Nelson, Charles with Margaret Pool 3 Nov 1861 C. C. Green
J.P.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SURVEY P.O. BOX 1591 SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 728

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Oakland LDS RESEARCHER O. Hartwright

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Marriage Records Lauderdale County AL

INCLUDING CALL NO. 1818–1857 Compiled by Robin Crew and Betty Womble Filmed 9/17/78 # 1027879 Publ. by Tenn Valley Hist. Soc. P.O. Box 149 Sheffield, AL 35660

Marriage Records 1818-1838 Vol. 1-3

	Groom	Bride	Date	Page	
p.22	POOL, James M. [Madison]	Nancy Skidmore	24/9/36	669	✓
p.30	Willis, George W.	Pool, Charlotte	27/7/35	616	

Marriage Records Vol. 4-6 (1839–1857)

	Groom	Bride	Date	Page	
p.16	Johnson, E.	Eliza B. PETTYPOOL	28/5/54	725	
p.17	Keedy, Thomas	Laurissa POOL	16/2/47	379	
p.21	McGlamey, John	Harriet POOL	24/11/53	713	✓
p.28	POOL, Barnster Bannister?	Eliza Milton	7/10/42	186	
p."	Pool, James	Mary Parker	29/8/51	605	✓
"	POOL, Langdon C.	Mary E. Haggard ?	31/10/39	54	
"	POOL, Nathaniel	Amanda Howel	25/12/55	787	✓
"	Pool, Perkins P.	Francis Bavis	20/12/54	751	✓
"	POOL, Solomon	Jane Perryman	3/7/49	550	✓
"	Pool, Stewart	Sarah Rewes	3/7/45	339	✓

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 729

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Oakland LDS RESEARCHER C. Whitford

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Marriage Records Lauderdale Co, AL 1818-1857 Cont.

INCLUDING CALL NO. # 1027879

p.25	Powell, Perry P.	Elizabeth Pool	6/2/57	821	✓
p.34	Wilson, James	Martha Pool	7/9/55	769	
p.35	Young, Samuel G.	Nancy Jane Pool	6/8/48	409	✓

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 730

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Oakland LDS RESEARCHER C. Hantrongl

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE General Index to Marriage Records

INCLUDING CALL NO. Madison Co. AL # 1305693

Man	~~Woman~~	Woman	Date	Vol.	Page
POOL Roswell	~~At~~	Mary Roberts	5-3-1819	2	276
POOL Saml. P.		Elizabeth R. Morgan	4-7-1823	3	227
POOL John P.		[Milan?] Sarah E. Manly	5-18-1835	4	253
POOL J.M.		Mrs. Lucy Ramey	12-13-1916	42	288
POOLE B.C.		Mrs. Annie Mae Neville	8-5-1918	44	148
POOL William		Ida Collier	8-5-1920	46	139
POOL Lewis		Lula ~~R~~ Edge	6-26-1926	51	629
Woman		Man			
POOL Polly		Parham Booker	1-18-1819	2	227
POOL Nancy M.P.		John H. Webster	11-25-1822	3	198
POOLE Lucy W.P.		Moses. C. Ragsdale	10-4-1835	4	275
POOL ~~AAA~~ Mary P.		George W. Vaughn	1-2-1847	A4	160
POOL Mattie W P		James H. Whitman	10-25-1859	48	363
POOL Narcissa E.		David P. Vickery	12-21-1867	5	436
POOL Willie		Francis Haas	5-11-1912	37	418

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY P.O. BOX 1054 SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 731

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartunge

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Halifax County Virginia Deed Books 2, 3, 4, 5 + 6

INCLUDING CALL NO. 1759-1767 by Marian Dodson Chiarito 1986

The Clarkton Press, Route 2 Box 533 Nathalie, VA 24577 F232 H17 C433 1985 V.2

Deed Book 4 1762 - 1763

p. 80

p. 145 13 December 1762 John PETTEPOOL of Granville Co, North Carolina to Robert Glidwell of Halifax Co, for £200 (sic), 404 acres on both sides of Blew Whing (sic) Cr. beg. at Sent's corner (torn).. Fountain's line .. All woods, underwoods .. Signed: Jno (+) Pettepool No wit. Recorded 17 February 1763.

'rom there sailed to the Isthmus, and,
ng it again, took a steamer to New York,
om there home again by way of Chicago.
after his arrival home, he commenced life
nself on a farm about one and a half
from Spring Garden. On that farm he
ned two years, and then came to his pres-
rm, where he now owns 295 acres, situ-
n Sections 8 and 9, of Town 4, Range 4
Of this there are about 290 in cultivation
acres in orchard. Mr. Knowles was mar-
'ebruary 26, 1867, to Harriet Smith, a na-
f this township, and a daughter of Jesse
hose sketch appears elsewhere in this
and Jane (Bliss) Smith. The result of
narriage was five children, one only of
is now living, Gertrude, born in Septem-
379. Mr. Knowles is a Greenbacker in
s.

IN LOWRY, Sr., farmer, P. O. Dahlgren,
ton County. One of the oldest residents
s county is the gentleman whose name
this sketch, born in Warren County, Ky.,
, 1803, a son of John and Elizabeth
) Lowry. When three years old, his fa-
rought him to what is now Coffee County,
then Franklin County. There our sub-
ended the subscription schools but slight-
in after years he taught himself, and is
self-made man. Until he reached man-
estate, he remained at home assisting
n the home farm and also in his father's
shop. January 25, 1824, he came to
ton County, this State, where he settled
three miles from his present location, and
e remained about one year. From there
e to his present farm, where he now owns
res in Sections 7, 13 and 18, of Town 4,
4 east. Besides this, he also owns 86
n Town 4, of Range 5, Hamilton County,
s within the present limits of the town
lgren, Hamilton County, and 15 town lots
town. Of the whole, he now has about
es in cultivation, and 2½ acres in orchard.

Mr. Lowry was married in Franklin County, Tenn., July 3, 1823, to Nancy Martin, a daughter of Alexander and Nancy (Dabney) Martin, both of whom were natives of Pennsylvania. This lady was the mother of fourteen children, the following of whom are now living, viz.: David, in Washington Territory; John, in this township; Thomas, in Hamilton County; Elisha, in Stoddard County, Mo.; Jefferson, in business in the town of Dahlgren; Sarah, wife of Zachariah Sinks, now in Texas; Elizabeth, wife of Alfred Dees, of Bald Township; and Mary, wife of Gabriel Joins, of Hamilton County. She died November 16, 1880, and he was married the second time, June 9, 1881, to Nancy Willis, a daughter of James and Nancy Willis, both natives of Virginia. One child is the result of this union, Susie, born May 20, 1882. Subject is a member of the Sugar Camp Baptist Church. Has held the offices of Justice of the Peace and Constable, Township Trustee and School Trustee and Director. In the time of the old State Militia, dating from 1832, he was elected to the office of Lieutenant of a company, and held it for about five years. He was a soldier in the Black Hawk war under Beckerstoff. In politics, he is a Democrat.

B. B. PETTYPOOL, farmer, P. O. Opdyke, was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., April 23, 1821, and was a son of Thomas and Mary (Nixon) Pettypool. Subject was the second of six children, and is the only one now living of that number. When he was six years old, his father came to White County, Ill., and settled in Hervel's Prairie Township. There subject was permitted to attend school but slightly, and is what might be truly called a self-made man. Helped on the home farm until eighteen, and then settled near his father's farm, but in the course of a year or two, his father having become old and infirm, he returned to the home place. In 1868, he came to Jefferson County, and settled on his present farm; he now owns about 280 acres, 80 of which are situated in Section 21, 160 in Section 20, and 40 in Section 19. Of the whole piece, 240 acres are in cultivation. He has about six acres in orchard. Mr. Pettypool was married, August 2, 1839, to Celia McGeahey, a daughter of Parent and Jemmima (Pierce) McGeahey, both natives of Tennessee. His lady was the mother of eight children, and of that number six are now living—Thomas, in Effingham County; Frances, in White County; Daniel, in White County; Huldah; Telitha, wife of John Hanley; Sarah Ellen, wife of William Jones. The lady died January 15, 1856, and he was married, February 28, 1857, to Mrs. Mary Teachenor, a native of New York. She was the daughter of Reuben Catline, of that State, and the mother of five children, three of whom are now living—Joel, in Spring Garden Township; Ezekiel, in Franklin County, Kan.; and Marshall, in Spring Garden Township. His second wife died October 2, 1876, and on July 4, 1877, he was united in marriage to Mary Jones, a native of this county, and a daughter of John and Mahala Jones. She is the mother of three children, Leah, Dora and Hardin. Subject is a Democrat in politics.

DAVID ROTRAMEL, farmer, P. O. Moore's Prairie, was born in Logan County, Ky., April 8, 1814, and was a son of Henry and Keziah (Simpson) Rotramel. When our subject was five years old, his father moved to Wilson County, Tenn., and there the former attended the schools of that county. He remained on the home farm until 1837, and then came to Frankfort, Franklin Co., Ill. He remained in that town until the next spring, and then commenced farming in that township. In 1846, he left Frankfort Township and went to Benton Township, same county, where he remained two years. In 1848, he came to Jefferson County, and first settled about two miles from where he now resides. In the year 1850, he entered a portion of his present farm, but did not move on the place for about seven years afterward. He now owns 200 acres, 120 of which are in Sec-
tion 21, and eighty in Section 20,
Range 4 east. Of this all is in cultivati
Rotramel was married, January 25,
Mary Myers, a daughter of Christo
Agnes (Bright) Myers, both natives
nessee. This lady was the mother
children, and of this number seven
living—George Alice, wife of Richar
Florida, wife of Edward Burkhead
Olive, wife of William Hunter; Dav
ington; Arilla, wife of Oscar McClure
Lincoln and Richard Yates. Our su
Republican in politics. Has served
ship Commissioner.

JESSE H. SMITH, farmer, P. O
was born in Hickman County, Tenn
ber 14, 1823, and was a son of Isaac
(Hassell) Smith, both of whom were
Tyrrel County, N. C. He was the y
nine children, and of that number bu
living—Joan, wife of a Mr. Harrell,
Garden Township, and Jesse H., o
When he reached the age of six yea
ents moved to Jefferson County, Ill
tled in Spring Garden Townshi
schools of that county our subject
education. In 1843–44, at the req
father, he attended the St. Louis M
tute, but never followed the practice
fession. He came back home and
his father's farm until twenty-fou
settled on a Government improveme
Garden Township, and finally had
acres in improvement. After ten
dence there, he came to his present
he now owns 400 acres lying in Sec
18, Town 4, range 4 east, and of tha
are now in cultivation. Mr. Smith
March 30, 1847, to Eliza Jane Bliss
of Noah and Elizabeth (Martin
Vermont. This lady is the mother
dren, seven of whom are still livin
wife of Ananias Knowles, of thi
Florence, wife of Francis Knowl

History of Jefferson County Illinois Ed. by William
Henry Perrin Chicago: Globe Publ. Co. Historical Publ.
183 Lake St. 1883

A Reproduction of UNIGRAPHIC, INC,
4400 Jackson Avenue, Evansville, Indiana 47715
1970 F547 J4 P477

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 733

ANCESTOR PETTY POOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH LDS RESEARCHER C. Hartwright

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Tennessee Records of Rutherford County

INCLUDING CALL NO. F15750 Microfilm

Historical Records Project Official Proj: No. 465-44-3-115
Copied Under Works Progress Administration

Marriage Records Vol. 1 1804-1837

p.11 Beaty, James to Judith Scott alexander Pool, surety
Issued Sept 7, 1865

p.93 Lamb, Enoch to POLLY ANN POOL
Issued July 9, 1821
Solmn. July 10, 1821 by John Fulton J.P.

p.165 Tooms, Manuel to Sarah Pettypool
Issued April 30, 1816
Solmn. May 2, 1816 by John Fulton J.P.

Marriage Record 1838-1845 (NIL)

1849 Tax List (NIL)

Wills, Inventories, Settlements V.I + II 1804-1814 (NIL)

Wills, Inventories, Settlements V.III 1814-1816 (NIL)

Wills, Inventories, Settlements V.IV 1816-1820

p.3 Inventory of the Estate of alexander Pool, dec'd returned to October term 1816 and amount of sales of same:-

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY, P. O. BOX 1591 SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 734

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH

RESEARCHER C. Hartsaugh

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Records of Rutherford Co.

INCLUDING CALL NO.

One bed and furniture to Nancy Pool 5.00, one set of pewter sold to ditto 6.00, 1 wheel card, pot hooks and skillets to ditto 5.00, 1 mare sold to Reuben Scott 20.00.

Record. Jan'y 3rd 1817 - Nancy Pool, X her mark, admx of said estate

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY · P.O. BOX 1534 SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 735

ANCESTOR BROADAWAY

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartsough

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Births From the Bristol Parish Register of

INCLUDING CALL NO. Henrico, Prince George and Dinwiddie Counties,

Virginia 1720-1798 Transcribed by Churchhill Gibson Chamberlayne

Baltimore: Gen. Publ. Co. 1980. F225 B82 1980

p. 6 John son of Tho & Letitia Broadway born 10th May 1720
bapt Janr 30th 1723-4.

Wm. son of Edm. & Mary Broadway born 4th June last
bapt Aug 30th 1724.

p. 8 Edward son of Edward and Mary Brawdiway born 7th
Decemr 1726.

p. 12 Sarah D. of Tho. & ——— Brawdiway Born 28th Sept
1733 Bapt 10th febr.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY P.O. BOX [illegible] SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 736

ANCESTOR MASSIE - MASSEY - MASSY - MERCY

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartsough

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Births from the Bristol Parish Register

INCLUDING CALL NO. (see PETTYPOOL for full citation)

p.61 Ann dau of Rich: + ——— Massy born about Janr or febr last bapt June 14th 1722.

p.62 Sarah d of Rich + Ann Massy born 27th Nov last bapt 10th Aprill 1724.

p.62 Jno and Richd sons of Ricd and Ann Massey born 14th febr 1725.

p.64 Tabitha D of Richard and ann Massie Born 8th Janr 1729 Bapt 30th May 1730.

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 737

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartsough

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Geneological Abstracts of Wills 1758-1824

INCLUDING CALL NO. Halifax Co., N.C. by Margaret M. Hofmann

F262 H2 H6

Will #985 pp 671 George Vaden 28 Feb 1822 May Ct. 1822

p.177

brother Littleberry Vaden $1000.00 and the residue of my estate to go to all my brothers and sisters: William Vaden, Thomas Vaden, Michael Vaden, Dickson Vaden, Francis W. Winifrey and Elizabeth Poole. [wife of Chadrick]

Wit: James Halliday (?)

Extrs: my brother Thomas and Mark H. Pettway

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 738

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartsough

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE London Marriage Licenses, 1521-1869

INCLUDING CALL NO. Ed. by Joseph Foster London: Bernard Quaritch
15 Piccadilly, W. 1887. CS 436 L7 A4

p. 854 Locke, John of Burnham, Essex, yeoman, and Matilda Petypole, widow, of same — at Asheldon, or Burnham aforesaid, 22 April, 1580. [Bishop of London's Office]

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 739

ANCESTOR PETTY POOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartsorfl

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Wills of the County of Essex (England)

INCLUDING CALL NO. Vol. 1 1558-1565, by F.G. Emmison

Special Publication No. 51 National Genealogical Society

1921 Sunderland Place, NW Washington DC 20036-1674

CS435 E7 E44 1982

~~p33~~
p.12 JOAN HICHE of Burnham [widow], 15 Nov. 1560. (33)

To my child that I go withal my house that I dwell in; if it die to be sold by my master COLE and the money divided equally between my mother-in-law and my sister [not named]. The residue of my goods to be sold and the money equally divided by Thomas COLE of Burnham, whom I ordain my executor. Witnesses: Richard CHAMBER, EDWARD PYTEPOLL, Roger BLALARDE [sic].

~~ESSEX WILLS (England)~~ Wills of the County of Essex (England) Volume 2 1565-1571 by F.G. Emmison New England Historic Genealogical Society Boston, 1983. CS 435 E7 E44 [Jan] 1982

p.23 ROBERT P[AR]MYTER of High Laver 30 Jan 1565/6

To the poor folks of this parish 8d. To Anne CHURCH and Agnes RODE my daughter's children each a lamb. To ALICE PYTPOOLE my daughter Agnes' child a sheep and a lamb, a hutch, a flaxen wheel, a pewter dish, a tablecloth, a treen platter, and a treen dish. To "Rabbedge" her sister and my daughter Margaret's child each a lamb. To my son William my watering vat, a 'heyer' to dry malt, a dung coup, and a grinding stone with an iron winch. To my son Thomas a bed, a mattock, a spade,

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY · P.O. BOX 1551 SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 740

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartwright

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Wills of County Essex cont.

INCLUDING CALL NO.

a dung fork, a scythe, an axe, and a bill. To Dorothy, Peter READE's child, a lamb. The rest of my goods to Elyzabeth my wife whom I make my executrix. I ordain overseer Henry FOSTER and for his pains 20d. Witnesses: Thomas CLARKE, William GAMLYE, Reynold KINGE. Proved 16 May 1566.

Volume 1

741

honestly. He shall find, if he die, sufficient securities for my children's parts to John SEXTON, who shall take into his hands the kine and sheep to their use, and to be overseer, and for his labour 6s.8d., and to his wife a kerchief. The residue of my goods to Robert TYCHE. Witnesses: Thomas GYLBARDE, William WISE, Thomas JEFFERY, Thomas SCOLA* [rector].

JOAN BURTON of Rivenhall, 18 Mar. 1559/60. (133)

To Gilbert my son 1 cow, on condition that he pay 20s. or 20d. as the will of Thomas BURTON my husband doth appoint, and 1 featherbed. To John son of Gilbert my brass pot and 1 sheep. To Joan, Anne and Mary BURTON, Gilbert's daughters, each 1 sheep. To Joan and Anne each 1 pewter platter. To Robert BURTONNE my son 1 cow, on like condition, my best red covering, my cauldron with 2 ears, and 1 pair of flax sheets. To Joan and Elizabeth BURTON, daughters of Robert, each 1 pewter platter. To Gilbert son of Robert 1 sheep and 1 lamb. To Joan and Elizabeth each 1 sheep. To Edward my son 1 brass pot with the lip, 2 platters, 1 lockram sheet, and my best boardcloth. To William my son my broad pan, 1 brass pot, 1 pewter platter, 1 basin, and my part of the bacon in the roof. To Robert my son 4 bushels of malt. To Thomas and Joan children of Henry AYLETT and Thomas and Richard sons of William BURTON each 1 sheet. To Joan AYLET 1 pewter platter, if she live to 20; if she die before, to Gilbert my son; also to her my best gown, my silver pin and hooks, my best petticoat; if she die before 20, to the children of Robert and Gilbert. To Agnes wife of William BURTON my second gown. To Ellen WRIGHTE my best kirtle and 6s.8d. To John and Bridget children of John AYLETT each 1 lamb and 1 pewter dish. The rest of my goods to be equally divided between my four sons, whom I ordain my executors. Witnesses: Thomas AYLETT, William POTEPOLE.

ROBERT STILLIMAN of Stow Maries, 21 Nov. 1560. (134)

To the poor of Stow and Woodham Ferrers 10s. to be paid by Harry STYLLMAN. To William my son my saltcote† in Woodham Ferrers and £10 at 21. To Harry my son £9 at 26. To Joan my daughter £10 at 21 or marriage. The residue of my goods to Alice my wife. I make her and Henry STYLMAN my brother executors. [No witnesses.]

GEORGE WATTES of Great Burstead, 26 Jan. 1560/1. (135)

To Theophilus my son the house that I dwell in and my copyhold land called Tylers and Kinges at 20; until then Alice my wife shall have them and keep them in honest reparation. To Reuben my son my house with a little mead called Mawnendes at 20; until then my wife [likewise]. To her my house called Parsonnes and a croft at Gavells Style, one end abutting unto Gavells being copyhold, for her life; after her decease, to George my son. To Theophilus, and to remain with the said house, the hanging in the hall-house, the benches, a form and a table as they now are, also a great hutch, a great boulting hutch, and a mouldering board. To my three daughters Elizabeth, Rose and Joan WATTES each at 18 26s.8d., and immediately after my departure each 2 lambs. The residue of my goods to my wife, whom I make my executrix, she to bring up my children honestly. I ordain John WATTES to be my supervisor. Witnesses: John OCKLEY, John

---

*Newcourt, *Repertorium*, gives George [*sic*] Scholy.

†For Saltcotes, see *Elizabethan Life*, Vol. III, pp. 88-90.

BURTON, Andrew BRET, Geor

WILLIAM BREWAR of Great Wal

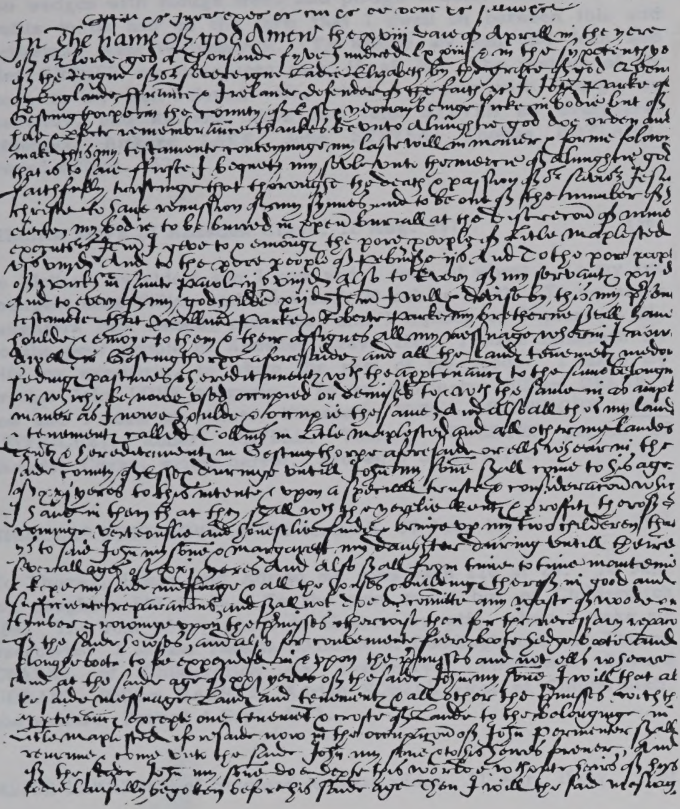
To Joan my daughter my house
to my executor 33s.4d. the lo
keep it in sufficient reparation
ly rent during the 12 years sh
Marion and Emme my daughters
table, form and cupboard in th
great trough, to remain with t
a pair of hooks, a silver tache,
tablecloth, a pin, and a silver
my barley land and my cattle b
four youngest daughters by th
The residue of my goods to be
my executor Thomas GRYGES a
mund MARYON. Witnesses: E

JOHN PEASE of Springfield the

To the poor people of Springfi
and tenement until John my s
children and keeping it in nece
until my son William is 21, then
child if she be with child and
die before, the £10 to Richard
be sold and the money to be
£15 at 21. To mother RENOLD
12d., Robert STEVENS my god
he whose chance shall be to ma
[-in-law] John SAMPFORTHE a
£100 for the well bringing up o
The residue of my goods to my
my brother John SAMPFOURT

ROBERT HAMOND of Laindon,

To the poor in Laindon 20s. T
steadle, a tablecloth, 3 pewter
porringers, a kettle of 6 gallo
To Alice HALLMON my daughte
2 pewter saucers, my best cha
brass pot, 2 candlesticks, a pe
of 5 or 6 gallons, my best feat
tablecloth, 4 napkins, and 2 ki
children; if they be then dead
of to the poor in Laindon. To
any further trouble, that were
my son £10, a cupboard, my b
and 1 of 3 gallons. To my bro
To John HALMOND's wife of N
5s. To the reparations of Lain
ley 10s. To every of my godch
jacket. To each of my wife's c
HALMONDE's part of my money
in John RAWLIN's hand of Lain
pointed. The rest of my goods



Will of John Parke of Gestingthorpe, 1574 (no. 984)

CS4
.E7
E45
1982
vol.

amy-c
Recd. 1 Aug 87

Essex Wills

(England)

Volume 3

1571 — 1577

ARCHDEACONRY OF ESSEX
ARCHDEACONRY OF COLCHESTER
ARCHDEACONRY OF MIDDLESEX (ESSEX DIVISION)
(Preserved in the Essex Record Office, Chelmsford)

Abstracted and edited

by

F. G. Emmison

741A

New England Historic Genealogical Society
Boston
1986

UNIVERSITY OF NORTH
LIBRARY
PROPERTY

hogs, the kine, sheep and hogs to be equally divided. To him 5 iron wedges with plough irons and plough chains, with half of the profits to be had on the farm that I dwell on between this and Michaelmas come twelvemonth. To William my son and Joan and Ellen BREWER my daughters each £5 at 24. The residue of my goods to my well-beloved wife, whom I ordain with George my executors, and Richard LAKE and John STEVEN my overseers. Witnesses: Richard LAKE, John STEVEN, Thomas BOYLAND. Proved 4 Sept. 1571.

WILLIAM LOVE of Ramsden Crays, 12 Aug. 1571. (36)

To Richard my eldest son 1 cow and 1 seam of wheat. To my two youngest sons William and John each 20 nobles at 23. To my three daughters [not named] each 40s. and 1 bullock of 3 years at 21. To the poor people of Ramsden Crays 12d. I make Elizabeth my wife my executrix, to whom the rest of my goods. I make my brother John LOVE overseer. To my son-in-law William DEANE 1 cow and 1 seam of wheat. Witnesses: William KEITWHIGHE [recte KEITRICHE], Robert NEVELL, Thomas ROBERTES parson of Ramsden Crays, writer hereof. Proved 3 Sept. 1571.

NICHOLAS PRICKLOVE of Childerditch, 27 June 1571. (37)

To Thomas, Henry and Adrian my sons each £20 at 20. To Jane my daughter £10 at 16. To the poor men's box of Childerditch 10s. The rest of my goods to Eleanor my wife, whom I make my executrix. I ordain Thomas SALMON of Doddinghurst and Thomas CLARKE of Childerditch my overseers. Witnesses: Edward DORANT, William BARRET, Adrian SCHELL vicar of Childerditch, the writer. Proved 4 Sept. 1571.

ALICE LAWRENCE of Stanford-le-Hope widow, 11 Apr. 1571. (38)

To my son-in-law John DANYELL and my daughter Joan his wife all my goods, whom I make my executors. Witnesses: John POKYNS minister [curate of Stanford], Henry EGILSTON, Alexander SILLYARD. Proved 4 Sept. 1571.

JOHN STRETTONE [JOHN 'STRETTON or SKETTON' in margin] of Moreton, 9 Apr. 1571. (39)

To Joan my wife the lease of my house and lands for her life and half of my goods, out of which she pay Joan her daughter 6s.8d. After his mother's death, the lease to remain to William my son. The other half of my goods to him, out of which he pay his sisters Alice 20s. and Agnes 5s. I make my wife and William my executors. Witnesses: Andrew KYNGE the elder, John BUSSHE. Proved 5 Sept. 1571.

RICHARD BECKE of Burnham yeoman, 17 Aug. 1571. (40)

To Agnes my wife £6 to be paid her every year and 30s. a quarter so long as she liveth, on condition that she claim no dower or third of my lands. I will that she shall have all her household stuff that was hers before I was married to her, and £10, and 4 loads of wood every year to be delivered to her, if she demand it, betwixt Michaelmas and Christmas. To John SKINNER's three children 40s. apiece at marriage or 18. To John WESTWOODE's three children which he had by my daughter [not named] 40s. apiece at marriage or 24. To Mary CAMPER my daughter's child 40s. at marriage or 20. To William MANDEFYLD my daughter's child and Richard KYNGESMANE my daughter's son each 40s. at marriage or 24. To the poor people of Burnham £4, i.e. 5s. every quarter for 4 years to be distributed by my executor, the curate and the churchwardens. To my servants Richard BECKE 40s. and to Agnes SHELDRAKE 10s. a year for her life. To William BECKE my son's son my counter table in the hall, the form and the cupboard in the hall, a great chest and a carved chest in the west parlour, the biggest chest in the east parlour, and a standing bed complete in the west parlour. To my wife 3 silver spoons of the worst among mine. To John BOWLES my wife's son the 40s. which I delivered to his master when he was bound prentice. To Isaac BOWLES my wife's son 20s. at marriage and my featherbed at Cockemans [COCKEMAN's?]. To William my son's son 7 of my best silver spoons and 2 of my best coverlets. To my wife half my brass, half my pewter, half my woollen and linen, 1 way of cheese, 1 firkin of butter, and her dwelling in my house for a whole year after my death, on condition that she let my son have the east sollar and the east parlour with free egress and regress. To my wife a bed in the east parlour furnished with a featherbed and the second table in the hall. The residue of my goods to William, whom I ordain my executor. I make William PUTTIPOOLE my overseer, and for his pains 5s. Witnesses: John KYNGE of Althorne, John LEVETT of Southminster, Richard CAMBER, Thomas OFFYN. Proved 6 Sept. 1571. [Inventory exhibited at £48 16s.2d. in original Will only.]

7418

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 742

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartsough

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Marriage Records 1826–1877 Books A thru D

INCLUDING CALL NO. Independence County Arkansas Publ. by Mary Sue Harris and Bobby McLane 1970 F417 I5 I5

p.228 POOL, John about 33, to Martha Ann Gideons, about 21,
b.1835 15 Nov 1868, by B. Lee, LE, ME Ch. So., C-346

POOL, John R. 21 to Elizabeth Satterwhite, 18, 6 Oct 1872,
b.1851 by N. P. Jones, JP, D-62.

POOL, Munford, 26, to Kattie Gill, 21, 19 Oct. 1876, by Wm.
b.1850 M. Steel, Judge of Co. Ct., D-380.

p.26 Bowman, Jabez S. to Rachel POOL, 9 Jan 1834, by
Austin R. Lafferty, JP, A-29.

p.76 Driskill, Davy, 22, to Bettie POOL, 18, 9 Sept. 1876,
by Stevadson A. Hail, JP, Ruddell Twp., D-366.

p. 209 Mustine, Shadwick, J., 20, to Mary L. POOL, 18, 5 Jan. 1870, by
W. H. Rosa, JP, C-435.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY P.O. BOX 1624 SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 743

ANCESTOR PETTY POOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib RESEARCHER C. Hartsough

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Marriage Records Fayette County KY

INCLUDING CALL NO. 1803-1809 Vol. I Elizabeth Prather

Ellsberry, Box 206, Chillicothe Mo. F457 F2 E44 1965

p. 10 POOL, SAMUEL and Elizabeth Holomon, 23 Jan 1804
Thomas Benthall, B.; Mary Holomon, M.

p. 11 Stone, Jesse and Fanny Loverley, 21 Dec, 1804
SAMUEL POOL, B.

p. 44 Ridgeway — and Anny POOLE, 25 Oct 1809
Hilary Wright, B.; ANTHONY POOL, F.; Benjamin Elsbury, W.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY • P.O. BOX 1621 SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110 5/75

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 744

ANCESTOR PETTY POOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartwright

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Ohio County KY Records Vol. 1 by ~~G~~ Michael

INCLUDING CALL NO. L. Cook, C.G. and Bettie A. Cummings Cook, C.G.
Cook Publications 3318 Wimberg Ave. Evansville, Ind. 47712

F 457 02 C67 1986

	GROOM	BRIDE	MARRIAGE	OFFICIAL
p.74				
	POOL, ALLEN P.	COX, Elizabeth	November 29, 1836	Bond: Thomas Cox
	POOL, BURGESS P.	Westerfield, Sina	August 17, 1842	
	POOL, Felix	Hamilton, Eliza J.	January 20, 1872	
	POOL, THOMAS S.	Howard, Saiddia J.	October 16, 1868	
	POOL, WILLIAM P.	Brown, Jane	December 28, ~~[illegible]~~ 1826	Charles Tanks
	Bond: William McLough			
p.24	Cox, Davis	POOL, ELIZABETH ANN	February 2, 1846	
p.55	Lanham, William M.	POOL, MARY	April 15, 1862	
p.60	Maddox, James H.	POOL, ELVENURE I.	February 8, 1872	
p.155	GEORGE POOL	Sarah M. Davis	September 2, 1829	J.J. Sigler, Minister

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 745

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hantzang

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Marriage Bonds of Nelson County, Kentucky

INCLUDING CALL NO. 1782-1832 Vol. 1 A-J by Stancliff, Mary Harrel 1962 F457 N2 S9

p.24 Berry Joseph L. married the widow, NANCY POOLE. Surety, Vincent Givons. September 1, 1821.

p.81 Curtzinger, James married Nancy Redmon, both being over the age of 21 years. Surety, David POOLE who made oath that Nancy Redmon is upwards 21 years of age. May 25, 1824.

p. Vol. II K-Z 1963 F457 N2 S9

p.86 POOLE, VINCENT JEFFERSON married Cracynthia (?) Lindle. Surety, Jacob J. Lindle who made oath that Cracynthia Ann Lindle is above the age of 21 years. Jan. 14, 1828.

POOLE, DAVID married Sally Letler, daughter of David Letler. Surety, David Letler. Feb. 10, 1806.

POOLE, HENRY married Susannah Hagan, niece of Edward Hagan he certifying his consent. Surety, Richard R. Miles. Consent signed by Edward Hagan. who says Susannah Hagan is the daughter of Henry Hagan, dec'd; that neither of her parents are living, that he was her father's brother and she lived with him. Witnesses: N.H. Cartmell, Richard R. Miles, Feb. 5, 1825.

POOLE, John married Sarah Fleming, widow. Surety, John B. Stovall. September 6, 1793.

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 746

ANCESTOR PETTY POOLE

PLACE OF RESEARCH ______ RESEARCHER C. Hartung

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Marriage Bonds of Nelson Co. Cont.

INCLUDING CALL NO. ______

p. 87 POOL, JOHN married Jane Huston, both being above the age of 21 years. Surety, William W. Mason, April 13, 1805.

POOLE, WILLIAM married Nancy Bowls, daughter of James Bowls. Surety, Ignatius Bowls. Consent filed with bond. Witnesses, George Welmore (?), Ignatius Bowls. April 28, 1800.

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 747

ANCESTOR PETTY POOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Oakland LDS RESEARCHER C. [illegible]

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Ansearchin News Publ. by ~~Tenn Genealogical~~

INCLUDING CALL NO. Society and then Tennesse (Memphis Genealogical

Genealogical Society (Editor rotates) PA A429 T5R

~~January~~ 1964 (nil)

1965 (See Xerox)

1966 - 1969 (missing)

~~1967~~ 1970

Fayette Co. TN Marriages 1838-1841

p.120 Copied by Jonathan K. Smith C.G.

Book A p. 26

John L. Pool to Deborah M. Sloan, 17 Oct 1839

1971

Marriages Records of Sumner Co. TN 1787-1838

Copied by Betty Davis from microfilm

Bondsmen

p.77 Hisikie Holand SALLY POOLE Oct 24 1824 C. Haley Ernest

1972

Mortality Schedule 1850 Hardin Co. TN

Microcopy T-655 Roll 26

Copied by Thomas P. Hughes Jr.

p.78 JOHN O. POOL 35 M Married Born TN Died June Cholera

1973

Loose Marriage Bonds and Licenses, Lawrence Co. TN

1818 - 1838

Copied by John F. Morrison Jr. & Thomas W. Patton

p.71 POOL, Sanders Sophia Duckworth Jan 27, 1820 James Forbes J.P.

~~p.105~~

Anserchin News 1965

740

And there being two thirds of the Justices present on the Bench concuring it i ordered and decreed by the court that the prayer of said petitioners be grante and that the foregoing designated boundry be and it is hereby declared a Civil District and to be known as District No. 16 in Roane County with all the right and privileges of other Districts in said county and that the election precinc therein be and the same is hereby established at Azariah Coopers in said Distr and that the sheriff of this county proceed and advertise to hold an election the first Saturday in May next in said District to elect a county Judge and tw Justices of the Peace and a Constable in said District according to the Constitution and Laws of the State.

THE BURNETT-PETTIPOOL FAMILY BIBLE

(Contributed by Mrs. Blanche Taylor Bowers, Box B, Kirby Wyoming 82430)

Richard Johnson Burnett, b. Smith Co., Tenn., 12 Sept. 1815
Martha Jane Pettipool, his wife, b. Limestone Co., Ala., 16 Feb. 1821
Frances Louisa Elizabeth Burnett, b. Haywood Co., Tenn., 23 May 1840
Lewis Armstead Burnett, b. Graves Co., Ky., 13 Aug. 1842
Sarah Pinic Burnett, b. Calloway Co., Ky., 19 June 1844
Wm. Daniel Burnett, b. Claiborne Co., Miss., 21 Aug. 1846
Nancy Walker Burnett, b. Copiah Co., Miss., 19 March 1848
John Henry Burnett, b. Claiborne Co., Miss., 27 Oct. 1849
Joseph Lafayette Burnett, b. Claiborne Co., Miss., 16 Feb. 1851
Richard Cary Winfield Burnett, b. Claiborne Co., Miss., 11 March 1853
A son, never named, b. Claiborne Co., Miss., 2 Oct. 1854
Harriett Amanda Alaline Burnett, b. Claiborne Co., Miss., 17 Oct. 1855
Delilah Jane Burnett, b. Copiah Co., Miss., 7 March 1858
Minnie Margaret Burnett, b. Copiah Co., Miss., 6 Oct. 1859
Judith Caroline Burnett, b. Copiah Co., Miss., 24 Aug. 1861
Martha Lucretia Johnson Burnett, b. Copiah Co., Miss., 15 Feb. 1864

R. J. Burnett and M. J. Pettipool m. 14 Aug. 1838 in Haywood Co., Tenn.
Recorded 21 March 1885. Signed M. J. Burnett.

INSCRIPTIONS FROM A LITTLE GRAVEYARD IN MARSHALL COUNTY, MISSISSIPPI

(Contributed by Mrs. John L. Dean, Collierville, Tennessee)

Mrs. Dean comments, "The following list of names and dates was copied in 1959 from the stones in the little graveyard on a small hill near the east property line of the Davis farm in Marshall County, Mississippi. This farm is located the Mount Pleasant - Red Banks road in what is now known as the Taska neighborhood, and was bought from the Banks family by the Davis family in 1869. When was a child there were more than 30 headstones there, but all but 6 are gone r

Martha S. Banks
Wife of R. B. Banks
Born April 8, 1814
Died July 29, 1864

Martha W. Banks
Daughter of
T. R. and M. S. Banks
Born May 29, 1845
Died May 20, 1851

James H. Banks
Son of
T. R. and M. S. Banks
Born Oct. 16, 1842
Died May 11, 1862

Martha Wooten
Born Franklin Co., N.C.
Born Aug. 17, 1776
Died Nov. 9, 1857

Sallie L. Brettmum (?)
T. R. and M. S. Banks
Born June 29, 1837
Died Nov. 17, 1865

Jennie R. Deloach
Daughter of
T. R. and M. S. Banks
Born Sept. 21, 1839
Died July 12, 1866

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 749

ANCESTOR PETTY POOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Oakland LDS RESEARCHER C. Hartsough

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Ansearchin News cont.

INCLUDING CALL NO.

1973 cont.

LAWRENCE CO. TN Marriages - 1838-1860
Copied from Book A by John F. Morrison Jr.

p.105 Anglin Jessee PARTHENA A. POOL April 6, 1842

1974

Giles Co. TN Tax List 1812
Transcribed from microfilm by Thomas P. Hughes Jr.

p.81 JOHN POOL
THO. POOL

1975

Fayette Co. TN Tax List 1836
Copied from microfilm by Betsy F. West

p.144 POOL, ARTHUR 1 POLL

1976

Index to the 1865 Census of Memphis Shelby Co. TN

p.135 POOL, C.W. 156

Marriage License Record - Dyer Co. TN
Contributed by Mrs. Haskins Rider, Newbern TN

p.173 Euphronias Miskelly / MARTHA A. POOL 27 Dec 1865 Sec. JAMES POOL
30 Dec 1865 P.W. TIPTON J.P.

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 750

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Oakland LDS RESEARCHER C. Hartung

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Ansearchin News cont.

INCLUDING CALL NO.

1977

Wilson Co. TN Marriage Bonds

Transcribed from microfilm of loose marriage bonds by Bettie B. Davis

p.72	John Cartwright	Polly Dillard	16 Mar 1811	ROBERT W. P. POOL
p.175	Richard Locke	FRANICIS POOL	25 Sep 1816	Jones Locke
~~p.176~~	William Melton	MARTHA G. P. POOL	8 Mar 1816	John M. Jackson
~~p.176~~			12 Mar 1816	William Algood
p.176	ARMSTEAD POOL	Judith W. McGahee	21 Aug 1816	Robert W. P. POOL

1978

p.54 MY CROSS AND HAND FAMILIES (And my BEEMAN .. POOLE FAMILIES) by Jeane Hand Henry, 1977. Soft back Over 286 pages. Indexed. Order from Southern Genealogical Services, Rt. 2, Box 855, New Market, AL 35761 $20.00

1979

Wilson Co. TN Marriage Bonds cont.

p.35	Josiah McGehee	Scoty Mitchell	24 Feb 1818	ARMSTEAD P. POOL Alex C. Carruth J.P.

1980

1833 Enumeration Fentress Co. TN

Copied from microfilm by Eleanor R. Barham + Elizabeth R. Nichols

p.11 ABRAHAM POOL

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 751

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Oakland LDS RESEARCHER C. Hartsough

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Ansearchin News cont.

INCLUDING CALL NO.

1980 cont

Warren Co. TN Deed Book E

Jan. 1824 – May 1826

~~Copied~~ Abstracted by ~~Bett~~ Betsy F. West from microfilm

p.42

p.162 ~~27 July 182~~4;

3 Nov 1821: KINNEY POOL to Uriah York 54A

Witnesses: ~~Daniel~~ Daniel Pain, Martin Johnson

Ack. C.C. 19 Aug 1823; registered 23 July 1825

p.131 DICKSON CO TN 1839 TAX LIST

Copied by BETSY F. WEST

Dist. #1 ~~POOLE, JOSHUA~~

POOLE, JOSHUA 0 acres 1 Poll

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY, P.O. BOX 1521, SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110 5/75

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 752

ANCESTOR PETTY POOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartnough

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Ansearchin News (Filling in what LDS
INCLUDING CALL NO. didn't have) F 435 A8

1967

Bedford County TN Tax List - 1812

		No.	Captains Co.	Page No.
p54	POLE, Peter	49	John McWilliams	28
	POOL, William	27	John Sutton's	26
	POOL, William	73	Timothy Sugg's	21

1962

New Purdy Cemetery, Purdy, TN [McNairy Co.]
Contributed by James L. Barrum, Corinth, MS

p.23 Annie Lorena Worthington or Pool
Aug. 20, 1862
June 3, 1863

Eddie (?)
Born & died Dec. 25, 1866

R.W.P. POOL
Nov. 14, 1824
Apr. 27, 1880

Rachel M., wife of R.W.P. Pool
Nov. 28, 1830
July 30, 1877

Florence Ellis, dau. of
R.W. & Rachel M. P. Pool
Oct. 2, 1855
Apr. 17, 1877

Samuel Worthington
Sept 1, 1803
Dec. 3, 1877

James H. Kernodle
Nov. 24, 1848
Dec. 30, 1887

Rev. Thomas B. Kernodle
Died Dec. 3, 1879
Aged 33 years, 9 months, 12 days.

Simpson Kernodle
Apr. 1, 1808
Nov. 22, 1883

Lucinda Ross, wife of Simpson Kernodle
Died Aug. 30, 1878
Aged 68 years, 8 months, 23 days.

Arlington, son of B. F. &
Jennie Partridge
Apr. 8, 1866
Aug. 1, 1872

Geo. W. Morley
June 26, 1839
Mar. 22, 1882

Eugene, son of Geo. W. Morley
Oct. 21, 1872
Oct. 12, 1877

Gussie, inf. son of Geo. W. Morley
July 6, 1875
Nov. 6, 1876

Sallie S., wife of L. S. Bradley
Nov. 14, 1869
Aug. 27, 1899

Crump W., son of W. R. (W. K.?) &
Telitha J. Walsh
Nov. 21, 1851
Apr. ?

Mallae A., dau. of
W. K. & T. J. Walsh
Died Sept. 15, 1857
aged 3 months and 23 days.

W. M. S. Wisdom
Born in Randolph County, N. C.
Nov. 14, 1796
Nov. 19, 1871

Jane, wife of W. S. Wisdom
Jan. 14, 1810
Oct. 19, 1852

Mary, dau. of W. S. Wisdom
May 25, 1834
Mar. 12, 1838

Reed, son of W. S. & J. Wisdom
Oct. 3, 1844
Jan. 25, 1845

Lee, son of W. S. & J. Wisdom
July 9, 1852
Feb. 5, 1858

Laura M. Trice or Lauram Trice
Born in McNairy Co., Tenn. Apr. 14, 1842
Died in St. Louis, Mo. Dec. 10, 1884

T. F. Dalbey
July 16, 1844
Dec. 1, 1893

Dr. W. C. Kindel
Oct. 30, 1811
Mar. 17, 1878

Martha A. E., wife of Doct. W. M. Kindel
Apr. 25, 1821
Apr. 30, 186?

Martha Elizabeth, wife of E. R. Turner
Dau. of Dr. W. C. Kindle and
Grand-dau. of Judge V. D. Barry
Born in Balen, Tenn. July 28, 1842
Died in Purdy, Tenn. Oct. 3, 1873

Maud Joseph, wife of B. S. McIntire
Dau. of W. C. & M. A. E. Kindel
Aug. 2, 1852 Feb. 5, 1888

*Editor's Note: Old Purdy, Tennessee is historically famous as the site selected in 1825 for the location of a permanent courthouse and county seat for McNairy County, created in 1823 from a part of the older county of Hardin. By 1830 Purdy was a thriving community of some 250 people. It continued to progress until the Mobile and Ohio Railroad was built four miles west of Purdy in 1858 and 1859 and the community of Bethel Springs Station began to grow there because of its location on the line. The outbreak of the War Between the States completely disrupted the life of the town and in its weakened position two fac-

tions began the struggle between "Purdy" and "railroad." Soon after 1870, the County Court began to order elections on the question of removing the county seat to some other place in the county. Some fifteen years were to be spent in making the final decision and the communities of Bethel Springs, Falcon, and New South (located at the site which would later become Selmer) were all considered and debated. There were several burnings in the town of Purdy and many personal fights, all climaxed by the burning of the courthouse in 1881. At least 12 attempts were made to relocate the county seat before the move was finalized in 1890. The cornerstone for the new courthouse at Selmer was laid on June 16, 1891. Many of the leading citizens of Purdy moved to the new town and Purdy was left as it stands today -- a more or less deserted rural village, but a monument to a part of Tennessee history. (See J. Louis Adams, OLD PURDY, reprinted from The West Tennessee Historical Society Papers, Vol. VI, 1952, McCowat-Mercer Press, Jackson, Tennessee, 1952.)

JOPLING CEMETERY

Contributed by: James L. Borrum, Corinth, Mississippi.
Jopling Cemetery is near Bethesda Cumberland Presbyterian Church between Selmer and Purdy, Tennessee.

William D. Jopling, son of
W. D. & Araminter Jopling
B. Sept. 9, 1856
D. Oct. 13, 1857

Murat, son of Jno. & Cornie Jopling
No other date.

Elva, dau. of John B. & C. B. Jopling
B. Jan. 27, 1879
D. Aug. 8, 1883

Sarah E. Jopling
B. Mar. 9, 1826
D. May 20, 1864

Andrew M. Jopling
B. Apr. 10, 1824
D. Mar. 15, 1864

Jennie, wife of John S. Jopling
B. June 5, 1792
D. Mar. 26, 1870
(Jane Laird -- J.L.B.)

Araminter, wife of W. D. Jopling
B. Dec. 14, 1823
D. Feb. 10, 1858
(Araminter Dickens - 1st wife -J.L.B.)

Frank W., s of W. D. & Araminter
B. Sept. 8, 1850
D. Aug. 18, 1852

Julia A., wife of W. D. Jopling
B. May 24, 1833
D. Nov. 28, 1904
(She was Julia A. Walsh, second wife of W. D. Jopling - J.L.B.)

Mary J. M., dau. of W. D. & Araminter Jopling
B. Dec. 23, 1844
D. May 24, 1845

William Douglas Jopling
B. Nov. 5, 1820
D. Feb. 27, 1904
Brigadier General of C.S.A. STATE TROOPS in 1861. Was Constable & Justice of Peace.
Sheriff 1856-1858
Sheriff 1858-1860
Reps. 1860-1862
Sheriff 1870-1872
Sheriff 1872-1874
Sheriff 1874-1876
Circuit Clerk 1876-1878
Sheriff 1882-1884
Sheriff 1884-1886
Sheriff 1896-1898

John Sutton Jopling
Born in what is now Nelson County, Va. in 1781.
Died in McNairy County, Tenn. in 1869
Was the father of W. D. (Bill) Jopling.

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 755

ANCESTOR

PLACE OF RESEARCH RESEARCHER

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Ansearchin News cont.

INCLUDING CALL NO.

1962 cont

Henry Co. TN Marriage Records 1843-1845
Contr. by Ola Johnson Graham

p.49 January 28, 1844 F.M. Stitt SWENTHA POOL

1963

ROANE CO. TN TAX LIST - 1805

p.113 330 JOHN POOLE

1981

p.39 Pool, Mrs. A.W.; d. 31 May; remains sent home to Jacksonport, AR. Daily Memphis Avalanche 2 Jun 1866/ J.W. Holst & Bro. Funeral Home 1 Jun 1866. Arraggements made by J.K. Prichard

p.82 ROANE Co. TN MARRIAGE BONDS 1801-1826

GILBERT POOL Betsey Keys 16 Sep 1812 Thomas Brown, Sec.

1982

~~Fam~~

FAMILY GATHERINGS
Compiled by Jessie Taylor Webb

Moseley Records - Contributed by R.F. Simpson Jr.
4522 Garrett, Memphis TN
38117

p.23 Thomas Henry Mosely - b 8 May 1816 in Laurens Dist, S.C. d. 24 Oct 1888 in Altus, Ark. married first to ELIZA POOLE on 21 Dec 1837 in Laurens Dist., SC. Four of their five children

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY P.O. BOX 1631 SALT LAKE CITY UTAH 84110

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 756

ANCESTOR

PLACE OF RESEARCH RESEARCHER

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Ansearchin News cont.

INCLUDING CALL NO.

died in infancy: Henry F., John M., Samuel T., Thomas A.
Mary Elizabeth - b. 28 Oct 1845 in Marshall Co. MS
married W.E. Robertson and had John. L., Mary and
Fannie Robertson.

1983

Overton Co. TN 1836 Tax List

Transcribed by Ansborn C. Tatum from Microfilm No. 2604 Roll 7

		Acres / town Lot	Slaves	White Polls
p.18	Dist. # 5			
p.18	POOL, PATRICK	556		
	POOL, JAMES			1
	POOL, SOLOMON			1
	POOL, ROBERT M.	200		1
p.19	Dist. # 6			
	POOL, PATRICK	4TL 9000		

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 757

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartingle

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Breckinridge Co. Marriages 1853-1859, 1861,

INCLUDING CALL NO. 1875-1878, 1893, 1894-1904 by Frances T. Ingmire

Kentucky Vital Records, Series 1, Vol. 14, 1983, Printed by

Ingmire Publ., 10166 Clairmont Dr. St. Louis, Missouri, 63136

F457 B9 I54 1983

p. 9 10/11/1854 Wm. R. Pool, R. Breckinridge, age 22, single,
b. Montgomery, Tenn.
Perry Hersley R. Breckinridge, age 22, single,
b. Breckinridge, KY.

p. 19 1/11/1855 SANFORD D.P. POOL R. Breckinridge, age 21, single,
b. Breckinridge, KY.
NANCY JANE POOL, R. Breckinridge, age 17, single,
b. Breckinridge, KY.

p. 23 9/25/1856 George Shoemato, R. Breckinridge, age 23, single, ✓
b. Breckinridge, KY.
John dau EMILY JANE POOL R. Breckinridge, age 23, single,
b. Breckinridge, KY.

p. 28 10/12/1857 John W. Galloway, R. Breckinridge, age 23, (1) marriage,
b. Breckinridge, KY.
Logstin dau. by 3rd marr ELIZABETH POOL, R. Breckinridge, age 20, (1) marriage,
b. Breckinridge, KY.

p. 33 4/11/1857 JAS. M. POOL, R. Breckinridge, age 22, (1) marriage, ✓
b. Breckinridge, KY.
John son Mary Masey, R. Breckinridge, age 21, (1) marriage,
b. Breckinridge, KY.

p. 33 4/6/1858 Martin V. Lyon, R. Breckinridge, age 20, single, b.
b. Breckinridge, KY
SUSAN M. POOL, R. Breckinridge, age 19, single,
b. Montgomery Co. TN.
RE - John Rhodus

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 758

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartzogle

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Breckinridge Co. KY Marriages cont.

INCLUDING CALL NO.

p.35 11/15/1858 Samuel W. Tote R. Breckinridge, age 42, widower,
b. Breckinridge, KY.
Augustine Jr. 1, dau. — EMILY P. POOL, R. Breckinridge, age 27, single,
b. Breckinridge, KY

p.35 1/19/1858 John P. Haswell, R. Breckinridge, age 23, single,
b. Ohio State ✓
Sanford dau. — REBECCA POLL, R. Breckinridge, age 16, single,
b. Breckinridge, KY.

p.40 12/20/1860 STEPHEN P. POOL, R. Breckinridge, age 33, (1) marriage,
farmer b. Breckinridge father b. VA, mother b.
Breckinridge. ✓
Sanford son — Catherine Glasscock, R. Breckinridge, age 22, (1) marriage,
b. Breckinridge

p.57 11/4/1875 WM. P. POOL, R. Breckinridge, age 31, (2) marriage ✓
b. Breckinridge father b. N.C., mother b. Breckinridge
Sanford son — Mollie M. Smith, R. Breckinridge, age 19, (2) marriage
b. Grayson Co. father b. Grayson, KY, mother b. Ind.

p.65 8/16/1876 Jos. B. Whitworth, R. Breckinridge age 36, (2) marriage,
farmer b. Ark. father b. LA, mother b. TN
ELIZABETH POOL, R. Breckinridge, age 33, (2) marriage,
b. Breckinridge father b. Wayne Co., mother b. Pulaski
E.K. Mercer?

p.66 10/15/1876 JAS. M. P. POOL, R. Breckinridge, age 39 (3) marriage,
farmer b. Breckinridge, father b. VA, mother b.
Breckinridge
John P. son — Columbia Horsley, R. Breckinridge, age 25, (2) marriage
b. Breckinridge father b. Breckinridge, mother b.
Breckinridge

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY • P.O. BOX [illegible] SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 759

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartung

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Breckinridge Co. Marriages cont.

INCLUDING CALL NO.

p.82 3/1/1878 JOHN POOL R. Breckinridge, age 19, (1) marriage, farmer
b. KY father b. KY, mother b. KY
Susan Alexander, R. Breckinridge age 17, (1) marriage,
b. KY father b. KY mother b. KY Married Breckinridge

9/25/1893
p.87 John A. Mattingly, R. Breckinridge, age 23, (1) marriage, farming,
b. KY. father b. KY., mother b. KY
ANNA POOL, R. Breckinridge, age 23, (1) marriage,
b. B.C. KY father b. K mother b. KY Married Long Lick
Church

p.90 11/8/1893 Wm. F. Pool R. Breckinridge age 27, (1) marriage,
b. KY father b. KY, mother b. KY
Janie Pearl, R. Breckinridge, age 25, (1) marriage,
b. B. Co. KY father bn. KY, mother b. KY Married
Hardinsburg

p.106 11/28/1894 HUNSTON T. POOL, R. Breckinridge, age 29, (2)
marriage, farmer, b. KY. father b. KY, mother
b. KY
Maggie Davis, R. Breckinridge, age 16, (1) marriage,
b. KY father b. KY., mother b. KY Married C.H. Davis

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 760

ANCESTOR PETTY POOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Library RESEARCHER C, Hartzogle

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Breckinridge County Births 1852, 1853, 1855 – 1859, 1861, 1874–1876, 1878, 1893, 1894, 1903, 1904 Kentucky Vital Records, Series 2, Vol. 14, 1983, by Frances T. Ingmire

INCLUDING CALL NO. F457 B9 I536

p. 1	DATE	NAME OF CHILD	SEX	CONDITION	FATHER	MOTHER	COUNTY OF RESIDENCE
p. 1	10/ /1852	Jefferson Beard			Mulen Beard	MARGARET P. POOL	
4	10/21/1852	Sarah Ann Fenner			Wm. Fenner	ELIZA POLE	
8	8/16/1852	Joseph G. Pole			Wm. C. Pole	Elizabeth Mann	
13	7/16/1853	Not Named	F	(Black)	JAMES P. POOL		
22	10/10/1855	Sarah	F	(Black)	JANE P. POOL		
23	5/20/1855	Not Named	F	A	JOHN P. POOL	FANNY P. POOL	✓
24	7/27/1855	JOHN WILLIAM POOL	M	A	JAMES M. POOL	Jane Makingly	✓
38	11/15/1856	Lawson Bell	F	A	William Ramsey	POOL	
		b. Rough Creek					
44	10/15/1857	Not Named	M	A	Mrs. Jane Pool (Black)		
		b. Constantine					
46	9/28/1858	Not Named	M	A	Wm. Ramsey	MARGARET POOL	
		b. Rough Creek					
49	1/24/1858	RHODA A. S. POOL	F	A	W. R. POOL	Perey Horsley	
50	1/29/1858	ALISCE M. POOL	F	A	JAMES M. POOL	Jane Mattingley	
51	7/10/1859	Not Named	F	A	Jo Frazie	MARTHA POOL	
52	12/21/1861	James M. Board	M	A	Richard Board	C. J. POOL	
		b. Cloverport					
55	2/22/1861	George Jolly Gardiner	M	A	Bert Gardner	MARY A. POOL	
61	8/11/1861	John H. Lyons	M	A	Martin Lyons	SUSAN POOL	
		b. Calamese Creek					
65	8/6/1874		F	A	A. Leickhardt	MAUDY C. POOL	
75	7/14/1875		M	A	Hardin Alexander	POOL	
76	11/13/1875	(Black)	M	A	R. Alexander	NANCY POOL	
76	8/11/1875	(Black)	M	A	King Gray	CHANEY POOL	
77	1/11/1876	NANCY P. POOL	F	A	JOHN J. POOL	Eliza Chancelor	
		b. Hancock Co.			b. Posey Co. Ind.	b. Posey Co. Ind.	
99	7/2/1878		F	A	Jno. W. Galloway	ELIZ. POOL	
99	9/15/1878	JAS. POOL	M	A	JNO. W. POOL	Sarah J. Bruce	
99	10/6/1878	HARRET A. POOL	F	A	CHRIS POOL	Isabella Bland	

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 761

ANCESTOR PETTY POOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartzogh

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Breckinridge Co. Births cont.

INCLUDING CALL NO.

p. 101	8/27/1878		F	D	G.T. POOL	Sarah M. Stoners
106	12/4/1878	(Black)	M	D	JO. A. POOL	Gillia Deduff
107	11/18/1894		M	A	Gilbert Glasscock	BETTIE POOL
107	12/14/1894	JHERY E. POOL	F	A	WM. E. POOL	Sarah Bruce
112	1/12/1894	M.L. Horpen	F	A	Alex Horpen	ELIZABETH POOL
123	12/30/1903	ROBT. POOL	M	A	ROBT. POOL	Annie Compton
123	6/22/1903	Elbert	M	A	Isaac Compton	WILDER POOL

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 762

ANCESTOR PETTY POOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartung

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Breckinridge Co. Deaths 1852-1859, 1861,
INCLUDING CALL NO. 1874-1878, 1894, 1903-1904 Kentucky Vital
Records Series 3, Vol. 14 by Frances T. Ingmire 1983

F457 B9 I537

p. 7 FRANCIS P. POOL, 27, female single, farmer's dau., dau. of
LOGASLIN [LOGUSTINE] P. POOL, d. 1/24/1853, Inflamation
of brain.

p. 18 STEPHEN, B., 50, male, single, slave, d. 5/18/1861, Disease Heart,
owner Mrs. JAMES. POOL, Dureans Valley KY

p. 26 SARAH A. POOL, W, 18, female, single, d. 3/30/1876
Inflamation of bowels, b. Hancock, r. Hancock,
d. Hancock dau. of JNO. J. & ELIZA POOL
father b. Breckinridge, mother b. Ind.

p. 28 PERCY POOL, W, 47, female widow, d. 8/11/1878,
Consumption, dau. of Frazier & E. Horsley.
father b. VA, mother b. VA

p. 31 MARY POOL, B, 11, female, single, d. 8/ 1/1878, Worms,
dau. of WM. & H. POOL
father b. KY, mother b. KY

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY • P.O. BOX [illegible] SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 763

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL
PLACE OF RESEARCH Oakland LDS RESEARCHER C. Hartzorf
DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Marriages of Surry Co. VA 1768-1853
INCLUDING CALL NO. MF # 034097

Pool, Ann 188✓ 236?
Ann Eliza P. 188✓ 256✓
James 156✓ 243✓
Joseph 60✓
Mary 155✓ 243✓
Merit 166✓ 247✓
Rebecca 181✓
Sally 166✓ 247✓
Sarah F. 188✓ 256✓
Susanna 266✓ 272
Poole, Joseph 218✓

				Parents or Guardian of wife	Security
p.60	26 Nov 1801	Joseph Pool	Susanna Cocke		Benjamin Cocke
p.155	26 Mar 1832	Edwin Slate	Mary Pool "free people of color"		Henry Flowers
p.156	28 May 1832	James Pool	Areana Blizzard		Merit Pool
p.166	22 Dec 1834	Merit Pool	Avey Williams		William Banks, Jr.
p.166	22 Dec 1834	William Banks, Jr.	Sally Pool	Elizabeth Pool, mother	Merit Pool, Thomas S. Davis
p.181	18 Dec 1839	Wm. N. Charity	Rebecca Pool		Merit Pool William W. Bell

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY P.O. BOX 1000 SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 764

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Oakland LDS RESEARCHER C. Hartzough

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE

INCLUDING CALL NO.

p.188	27 Sept. 1841	Henry Banks	Ann Pool		Wm. N. Charity
p.188	8 Nov. 1841	Joseph R. Seward	Sarah F. Pool "above age of 21 years"	Cadrick	George A. Collier
p.188	22 Dec. 1841	Elijah A. Wingfield	Ann Eliza P. Pool	Cadrick Pool father	Cincinnatus Pool

Returns [I guess]

	Date	Husband	Wife	Minister	Denomination
p.218	26 Nov 1801	Joseph Poole	Susanna Ocke	Sam'l Butler	Southwark Par.
p.243	21 Mar 1832	Edwin Slade	Mary Pool	James D. Edwards	EMEC
p.243	28 May 1832	James Pool	Arena Blizzard	James D. Edwards	EMEC
p.247	22 Dec 1834	Merit Pool	Avey Williams "free people of color"	James D. Edwards	EMEC
p.247	22 Dec 1834	William Banks	Sally Pool "free people of color"	James D. Edwards	EMEC
p.256	9 Nov 1842	Joseph R. Seward	Sarah F. Pool	Zachariah ~~[illegible]~~ M. Johnson	
p.256	28 Dec 1842	Elijah A. Wingfield of Prince George Co.	Ann Eliza P. Pool	Zachariah H. Johnson	
p.256	7 Oct 1841	Henry Banks fin.	Ann Pool	Reuben Jones	

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 765

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Oakland LDS RESEARCHER C. Hattendorf

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE

INCLUDING CALL NO.

p.266 30 Mar 1852 Isaiah Baird f.n. Susanna Pool f.n. R.W. Berryman

p.272 30 Mar 1852 Isaiah Beard "fn" Susanna Pool "fn" Wm. P. Underwood

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY P.O. BOX 1939 SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110 5-75

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 766

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Oakland LDS RESEARCHER C. Hartranft

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Tallapoosa Co. AL Marriage Records 1835 - 1855

INCLUDING CALL NO. Film # 1302444

1864 - 1873 Film # 1302446

Book 3 1850 - 1855

p. 97 23 Sept 1852 GEORGE W. POOL Elender Smith W. L. Taylor M.G.
Marr. 23 Sept 1852

p. 90 22 May 1852 JAMES A. POOL Rhoda C. Berry B. N. Bozeman M.G.
Marr. 30 May 1852

Book 2

p. 115 11 Nov 1844 Thomas Jordan MARY C. POOL Wm. Cox Esq.
marr. 11 Nov 1844

Book 3

p. 39 19 Dec 1850 James M. Rodgers CAROLINE A. POOL D. B. Cullinson
marr. 19 Dec 1850 M.G.

[Skipped Books 4 & 5 - film not here]

Book 7

p. 418 12 Dec 1870 William McGay MARY E. POOL D. S. Moon G.M.
marr. 18 Dec 1870 Silas M. Wyatt Sur.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY P.O. BOX 1001 SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110 5-79

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 767

ANCESTOR PETTY POOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartzough

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Vestry Book of Antrim Parish

INCLUDING CALL NO. Halifax County, Virginia 1752 -1817 Transcribed by Marian Dodson Chiarito. Self published 1983

p. 15- At a Vestry held at Halifax Courthouse on the 19th Day of November 1755

PRESENT The Reverend James Foulis, James Terry, John Owen, Thomas Dillard, John Nicholls, Peter Wilson and Samuel Harris, Gent.

p. 16 ... Ordered that Luke Smith, Jr., Seth Pettipool and Richard Griffin do Procession ... Lands from the Mouth of Aarons Creek up the said Creek to Dan River and Boyds Road to the County Line ...

p. 34 At a Vestry held for Antrim Parish the xvjth Day of November 1758

PRESENT James Foulis Clk Richard Brown, Thomas Dillard, James Terry, Robert Wooding, James Dillard & Robert Wade Jr.

p. 37 ... ordered that Seth petty Pool Thomas Daglas and Geo. Boyd do persesion the bounds of every persons land beginning at the mouth of Aarons Creek up Dan River to the Mouth of Hico Creek ...

p. 46 At a Vestry held for Antrim Parish the 21st day December 1759

PRESENT Robert Wooding Archd. Gordon Edward Barker Thomas Dillard Jr. Hugh Innis James Dillard and George Watkins Gentn.

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 768

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH ______ RESEARCHER C. Hartenagl

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Vestry Book Antrim Parish

INCLUDING CALL NO. ______

(Duglas Report of Processioning)

p.52 ... We have Processioned the Lands of Richard Jones Richard Stones Peter Overbees Robert Willises John Griffins Henry Staffords William Gills Sandy Roberts's Nicholas Overbees Nash Clydwells the owners all present Drury Smiths Thomas Jones not processioned for want of the Lines being Shewed Certified by us Thomas Duglas George Boyd Seth Petty Pool

p.60 At a Vestry held for Antrim Parish at Halifax Courthouse the 16th of February 1763 for Laying the Parish Levie

PRESENT Nathaniel Terry Robert Wooding Archibald ~~[illegible]~~ Gordon
Thomas Dillard Hugh Innes Thomas Dillard Junr.
George Watkins & James Dillard Gent.

p.61 (Pettypool Shepard & Jones to Procession)

... ordered that Seth Pettypool Jacob Shepard and Richard Jones do procession all the Pattent land in the following bounds begining where the Countrey line crosses Arrons Creek thence down the Creek to the River thence up the River to Hico Creek ...

p.80 At a Vestry held for Antrim Parish at the Town of Peytonsburg in Halifax County on Wednesday the 15th Day of October 1766
PRESENT The Revd. Alexander Gordon Nathaniel Terry
Thomas Dillard Edward Booker Robert Wooding Thomas Tunstall Hugh Innes Thomas Dillard Junr. James Dillard & George Watkins Vestrymen

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY • P.O. BOX [illegible] SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 769

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH ______ RESEARCHER C. Hartzog

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Vestry Book Antrim Parish

INCLUDING CALL NO. ______

p.82 (Pool and others to Procession)
...ordered That Seth petty Pool, Richard Jones (Hico) Joseph Gill and William Hawkins do Procession the Bounds of every particular Persons lands between Aarons Creek and Hico River from the Country line to Dann River ...

p.92 At a Vestry held for Antrim Parish on the 7th Day of December 1767

PRESENT The Reverend Alexander Gordon Clk
George Boyd Robert Wording Elker Ragland
James Bates Thomas Tunstall Benjamin Dickson
Moses Terry Gent.

p96 Richard Jones and Seth Pettypool returned here a Report of Processioning by them Performed Since the Second Day of November last past ... The lines of Nash Glidewell Present Nash Glidewell and Robert Whillock. Also the lines of Howard Harst Present Howard Harst. Also the lines of Samuel Griffin Present Ralph Griffin and William Knight. Also the lines of Samuel Griffin Present Edward Owen, John Felps. Also the lines of Robert Rorgers, Present David Pruitt. Also the lines of Elizabeth Stores Present William Covington. Also the lines ~~of~~ of Ellicksander Roberts Present John Wade and Thomas Williams.

Also the lines of John Wade Present John Wade and Thomas Williams. Also the Lines of Charles Smith Decd. the Land lying on Dan River Present John Wade and Godfrey Isbell. Also the lines of John Pinson Present John Pinson and Ralph Griffin.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY P.O. BOX [illegible] SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 776

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH

RESEARCHER C. Hattcroft

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Vestry Book Antrim Parish

INCLUDING CALL NO.

p. 96

Also the lines of Richard Jones Present Richard Jones and Godfrey Isbell. Peter Overbee Jr. Lines Peter Overbee Senr. Present John Hackney. John Wades Land Present Richard Jones William Pettepool Land Present himself Seth Pettypool Land William Loftis Senr. Land Present William Loftis jr. John Hackney Land Present Peter Overbee junr. Theophilus Fields Land not Processioned by reason of no one to Attend. Roger Alkinson by reason no one to Attend. Richard Grigory the same.

Richard Jones Seth PettyPool

The Vestry Book and Register of Bristol Parish Virginia, 1720–1789. Transcribed and Published by Churchill Gibson Chamberlayne, Richmond: Privately printed, 1898

F232 B8 B8

Order'd that Maj^r Wm. Poythress and Maj^r James Munford Church wardens do receive of every Tithable in this Parrish Forty and a quarter Pounds of N^{tt} Tob^o in Inspectors Notes for their Parrish Levy for this present Year and in case of refusal or nonpayment to Levy the Same by distress and pay the Severall Sums to the Creditors for whome the Same was proportioned.

Test JOHN WOOBANK Clk Vestry.

(63) Bristol Parrish—ss: At a Vestry held at the Ferry Chapple Feb^r 9th 1735.

Present. Mr. George Robertson Minister, Maj^r Wm. Poythress Church warden, Col^o Robert Bolling, Cap^t Charles Fisher, Cap^t William Stark, Cap^t Peter Jones, Mr. Theo. Field, Mr. Robert Munford.

Order'd that James Sturdivant and John Lewis Procession from the mouth of Citty Creek to the Head thence down the Branch to the great Swamp Bridge down the Swamp to Puddle dock Run Includeing all y^e Lands within the said Bounds to the River. That John Moore and William Gibbs Procession all Below y^e Citty Creek to the Parrish line from the River to the County Road. That Daniel Jones Procession with Joseph Tucker S^r in the room of William Jones Dec^d.

That Olive Poxon be exempted from paying Parrish Levey.

Test. JOHN WOOBANK Clk Vestry.

(64) RETURNS OF PROCESSIONING FOR YE YEAR 1735.

Abraham Alley & Thomas Hardaway Procession'd on the lands in their Precinct. Hugh Reese and John West the Same. William Jones and Edward Colwell the Same. John Ellington and William Spaine the Same. John Poythres and John Hill the Same. Richard Raines and John Hill the Same. George Tillman j^r and Robert Wynne the Same. William Batte and Sam^l Jordan processioned all the lands in their Precinct except the land of Wm. Batte and Wm. Anderson Crawleys land Robert Poythress land Wm. Batte & Sam^l Jordain lines & the lines of Henry Willson and Wm. Parsons not appearing. Matthew Mayse and Bartho. Crowder Procession'd all the lands in their Precinct except a piece of a line between Cap^t Banister & Wm. Martin & another line Between Cap^t Banister & John Peterson not appearing. William Davis and John Jones Procession'd all the lands in their Precinct except Thomas Throar Wm. Parram Joseph Matthews land they not attending. David Williams and Israel Robinson Procession'd all the Lands in their Precinct except Col^o Drury Stiths Wm. Butler and a Tract belon^g to one of the Sturdivants they not appearing. James Baugh and Andrew Beck Procession'd all the lands in their Precinct. Abraham Jones S^r and Abraham Jones jun^r the Same. George Smith and George Tillman S^r Procession'd all the lands in their Precinct except Wm. Pettypoole & Wm. Parram they not attending.

(65) Bristol Parish—ss: At a Vestry held at the Ferry Chapple April 18th 1736.

Present. Mr. George Robertson Minist^r, Col^o Robert Bolling, Cap^t Charles Fisher, Cap^t William Stark, Cap^t Peter Jones, Mr. Theo. Field. Maj^r William Poythress C. W.

Order'd That Thomas Reese be exempted from paying Parrish Levy until Such time he shall be able & not any longer.

Test JOHN WOOBANK Clk. Vestry.

Bristol Parish—ss: At a Vestry held at the Ferry Chapple Nov^r 15th, 1736.

Present. Maj^r Wm. Poythress C. W., Col^o Robert Bolling, Cap^t Peter Jones, Capt. Fran^s Poythress, Mr. Theop. Feild, Cap^t Wm. Stark, Cap^t Charles Fisher, Cap^t Robert Munford.

	L^s
To Mr. George Robertson,	16,000
To Robert Whitehall,	1,600
To John Woobank,	1,600
To D^o Vestry,	400
To David Williams for Cleaning Sappony Chapple,	400
To Sam^l Sental S^r for keeping Peter Plantine,	1,000
To Jane Sentall for Cleaning the Church,	250
To D^o due last Year,	105
To Maj^r Will^m Poythress for keeping Mary Barrett,	1,000
To John Floy'd for keeping Ann Newhouse to the 10th of January last,	250

Vestry Book and Registers of Bristol Parish Virginia 1720-1789. Transcribed and Published by Churchill Gibson Chamberlayne, Richmond, Virginia 1898

F232 .B8 B8

CR.

By 1,840 Tithes @ 5 | 3 or Forty Lb^{s} of Tob^{o}.

Ordered, That Every Titheable person pay 5 | 3 or Forty Lb^{s} of Tob^{o}.

To 6 p^{r} C^{t} for Collecting.

Ordered, That Nath^{l} Raines & Joseph Jones Gen^{t} be appointed C. W. The Ensueing Year.

Ordered, That, John Burwell be Appointed a Vestryman in the Room of Peter Jones, Removed. &. Dr. James Field in the Room of Wm. Brown Dec^{d}, & that the above Gen^{t} be Served with a Copy by the Clerk.

Rob^{t} Gilliam in the Room of John Thweat, Resigned & that He be Served with a Copy of the Same by the Clerk.

Ordered That Thomas Bonner & Peter Williams be Appointed Collecters for this Parish, And that they Give Bond & Sufficient Security for the Same.

NATH'L RAINES, JOSEPH JONES, C. Wardens.

Test ROBT. ARMISTEAD Clerk of the Vestry.

[221] At a Vestry held for Bristol Parish April 23, 1778.

Present. the Rev^{d} Wm. Harrison, Nath^{l} Raines, Joseph Jones, C. Wardens, William Call, Robert Skipwith, John Burwell, James Field & Rich^{d} Taylor, Gen^{t}.

BRISTOL PARISH DR.	L.	S.	D.
To Susannah Tucker for Jane Daniel,	11		
To William Temple for Nancy Davis,	8		
To Ann Hare for Margaret Williams,	14		
To Granny Stewart for Cyrus Stewart,	6		
To William Aldridge for Ann Butterworth,	10		
To Goditha Sears for Elizabeth Sear's,	14		
To Wm Scoggin to Assist him,	5		
To the C Warden's for Support of Wm. Harden,	5	15	
To Walter Thompson for Maintanance,	15		
To Margaret Dick for Eliz^{h} Carpenter,	11		
To Amey Dowley for Elisha Lester,	13	10	
To Robert Armistead CLK of the Vestry,	35		
To John Roberts for Keeping Wm. Evans from July 1777 till Oct^{r} 1777,	3	6	8
To Joseph Jones, Cash Advanced for Elizabeth Carpenter,	5		
To Doc^{r} James Greenway for John Pettipool,	33	11	9
	£190	3	5

Who is he??

One of the Dinwiddie Co. group?

Ordered, That the Church Warden's for the Ensueing Year Pay unto the former C. W. The Sum of £66. 1. 4 With Intrest,	66	1	4
Ordered, That the C. Wardens Pay unto Tho^{s} Bonner £21. 19. 0¼ with Intrest from August 1775 Untill paid,	21	19	0¼
	£278	3	9¼

Ordered that the C. W. Let to the Lowest Bidder the Building of A Chimney at the Glebe which has Lately fallen Down.

Ordered That James Field & Rob^{t} Skipwith Gentlemen, Be Appointed Church Warden's the Ensueing Year.

Ordered That the C. W. Recieve from Every Tithable person four & Six Pence Cash. In case of Refusal Levy by Distress. Credit. By 1750 Titheable persons @ 4 | 6 ℘^{r} Tithe £393. 15.

Geo. Smith Gen^{t} a Vestryman of this Parish begs Leave By the Information of John Burwell Gen^{t} to Resign his Office as A Vestryman, & has Leave so to do.

Ordered That Wm. Diggs Gen^{t} be appointed a Vestryman in his Place, & that he be Served with a Copy of the Same by the Clerk, & that he Qualify Accordingly.

Nath^{l} Raines & Joseph Jones Gentlemen, C Warden's haveing Haveing returned there Accounts for 1775, & 1776, And Ordered to be Recorded,

NATH'L RAINES, JOSEPH JONES, C. W.

Test RO. ARMISTEAD CLK of the Vestry.

[222 & 223] 1775. BRISTOL PARISH IN ACCOUNT WITH THOMAS BONNER COLLECTER DR.

		S	D
To paid Sundry person's as ℘^{r} Proportion,	£268	10	10
To paid for John Lanthrop,	2	2	9

departed from the faith of their forefathers. It is not our office to judge them. In like circumstances, we might have done likewise. But however erring they may deem their forefathers to have been; or however strong may be their convictions of their own righteousness, we cannot but think that there are many of them who will look back with some interest to the patriarchal pioneers, who first cleared the way into the wilderness under the banner of the cross; and made those vast solitudes, which had hitherto resounded with the war-whoop of the Indians, the scream of the eagle and the wild cries of the wild beasts, vocal with the word of God and the songs of the sanctuary.

NOTE.—Not only do we find in the church registers names which are general now, but those, which are rare, as Spain, Abernethy, Browder, Caudle, Wales, Westmoreland, Stroud, Snipes, Satterwhite, Scroggins, Tatum, Claypool, Pentecost, Olivier, Nance, Patillo, Pettypool, Ragsdale, Pistol, Pucket, Lenoye.

A History of Bristol Parish, VA
by Rev. Philip Slaughter, D.D.
J. W. Randolph & English
1302 & 4 Main St. Richmond
1879

F232 B8 S7

HISTORY OF
BRISTOL PARISH.

The 13th of May was the day bi-centennially celebrated in 1807, and that which has since been observed as the anniversary of the first landing at Jamestown; and has been regarded by all authors as the true date of that marked event. But according to Percy the landing was begun on the 14th of May, the place having been chosen the day before.

Captain John Smith, the first hero and historian of Virginia, in the narrative of his exploring adventures, speaks of the "pleasant river of Appamattuck," which is the first time this name occurs in history. The *Appomattox river*, at that time, was inhabited by a tribe of Indians of the same name, who composed a part of the hereditary dominions of Powhatan, one of the most powerful of the native chieftains. When Captain Smith (a captive) was presented to Powhatan at Werocomico, in 1610, the Queen of the Appomattox was present, and was appointed to bring water to wash his hands, while another brought him a bunch of feathers, instead of a towel, to dry them. The wigwam of the Queen of the Appomattox, according to the chart in Smith's history, was on the north side of

parties alone, in face-to-face definitions of mutual obligation, in a public forum.[27]

Act 3. The Legal Authority of Communal Sanction: The Grand Jury

A third kind of action cast the spotlight of public attention further from the bench, into circles broader than that of the propertied planters and farmers. The biannual convening of the grand jury was a familiar ritual in which twenty-four "grave and substantial freeholders" gathered after being notified two months in advance by the sheriff to be at the May or November court. From the twenty-four, fifteen at least were impaneled. As the court came to order, the clerk stood and called out: "You good men that be returned to enquire for our Sovereign Lord the King, and the body of this county . . . answer to your names, every man at the first call, and save your fines." Though the justices were clearly the head of the "body of the county," the grand jurors also functioned with authority, swearing, three at a time, to uphold the oath their foreman took with his hand on the gospels. Jurymen were bound to "present no man for hatred, envy, or malice, neither [to] leave any man unpresented for love, fear, favour, or affection, or hope of reward; but [to] present things truly, as they come to . . . knowledge, according to the best of your understanding. So help you God."[28]

Though freeholders of the county, as grand jurymen, shared in the authority of the court, they did not thereby earn the right of rising from jury box to magistrates' bench. Grand jurymen did not become justices. Faithful servants of the court, these freeholders often continued to appear

---

[27] The clerk's words were prescribed by statute (Hening, 2:59–60). For examples, see any county order book. Jury trial of debt causes before 1750 was rare—usually not more than three to seven per year. On the increase of jury trial after 1750, see below, chapter 4.

[28] Grand juries met in April and December in the late seventeenth century (Hening, 2:74), and the courts were admonished to hold at least one session a year (ibid., pp. 407–8). Juries were to meet in May and November after 1705. Courts were warned that failure to call the grand inquest would result in a fine of four hundred pounds of tobacco against each justice (ibid., 3:368). Surveying the county records between 1720 and 1750, one finds that no grand jury ever presented its justices for failure on this matter, nor were fines levied against the justices by the General Court, as far as the records show. Nevertheless, though most counties always called at least one jury in a calendar year, in small counties where population was scattered (e.g., Northumberland) the courts did not always see fit to call two juries a year. The best record was York's, which missed only one grand jury—in November 1726. Middlesex and King George, on the other hand, were quite remiss, neglecting at least a dozen times to call the juries; in Middlesex entire years were skipped—in 1734, 1737, 1745. Gaps in county records make an average estimate nearly impossible, but for counties with fairly complete runs of order books, the generalization seems valid that courts held the grand inquest regularly.

for jury duty time after time, in addition to holding other county offices. The Rust family of Westmoreland may be fairly representative of their counterparts in neighboring Tidewater communities. Peter Rust served as grand juryman and foreman during the 1740s and 1750s. A man of modest means but excellent parts, he was forced to ask the court to bind out to various masters three orphans left by Samuel Eskridge because their estate could not sufficiently recompense Rust, who had been entrusted with their welfare. Rust also served as road surveyor, a duty he shared with George and Vincent Rust. Vincent, also a grand juryman, was given the lucrative post of tobacco inspector. He let his rank go to his head, and was fined for insolence, but four months later he was back in good grace and received a license to keep tavern. Jeremiah Rust served the court with his relatives, though in humbler fashion: he was paid 540 pounds of tobacco for cleaning the courthouse. Despite long years of service in various capacities the Rusts never did become justices.[29]

Once sworn to their duty, farmers and planters like the Rusts rose to the clerk's bidding to "stand together and hear your charge," as the county at large was admonished to keep silent "under paine of imprisonment" while the charge was being given. A formulaic summary of general moral principles as well as of types of offenses to be investigated, the charge was delivered by the senior justice or the deputy king's attorney. Modeled on such English examples as those contained in Chamberlain's *Complete Justice*, the Virginia charge reminded listeners that religion and morality were "the only Foundations whereon Society and civil government subsist." Man's laws should reflect God's and were sadly necessary, since conscience alone would never suffice to restrain "Fashionable Vices" in the "depraved state" of human existence. It was the purpose of law to deter men from evil, promote the general good, and ensure that the "particular Rights of every individual may be preserved & maintained."[30]

---

[29] On the Rusts, see Westmoreland Orders, Jan. 29, 1754, Nov. 28, 1753, May 27, 1755, Mar. 29, July 25, Nov. 28, 1758. In Caroline, Campbell found that out of 343 jurors only 28 ever attained magisterial rank (*Colonial Caroline*, pp. 351–56). Williams found the same absence of former jurors on the benches of Middlesex and Surry ("Political Alignments," pp. 91–101); see also Williams, "Small Farmer." The differentiation between magisterial and grand jury planters seems to have been emerging in the late seventeenth century. See Kelly, "Economic and Social Development." Most grand jurymen owned about five hundred acres during their time of service in the first half of the eighteenth century.

[30] *Complete Justice*, pp. 470–85. See also "Charge to a Grand Jury," (n.d.), Latané Family Papers, 1667–1800. Chamberlain's work contains the model "A Compendious Charge to be given at the Quarter Sessions," which follows a discussion of the law divided into its two parts: "First the Laws Ecclesiastic for the peace of the Church, and Laws Civil, or Temporal, for the peace of the Land" (*Complete Justice*, p. 470).

Faithful Magistrates and Republican Lawyers: Creators of Virginia Legal Culture, 1680-1810. By A. G. Roeber. U. of N.C. Press, Chapel Hill, 1981

KFV 2478 R63

It was for this dual reason—to sustain the common weal and to protect individuals—that the jurymen were to present offenders who violated God's laws or were guilty of civil nuisances. The grand jury was exhorted to name all whom they found to have violated the Sabbath, missed church, scoffed at the sacraments or scripture, blasphemed, or got drunk. In second order of importance were offenders who sold drink without a license, failed to keep up roads, let their mill dams fall into disrepair, or "conceale[d] Tithable persons to the great Griefe and Damage of the Inhabitants of this County." The court further delegated its power to use "wit and cunning" to the jurors by reminding them that they were to present "all those who you know are guilty of any hanious Crime Either against almighty God, the King & Queens Maj[es]ties, or Wronge done to your Neighbour—although the said Cryme be not Expresly nominated or Sett downe." Having withdrawn to consider this weighty charge, the jury drew up the list of persons to be presented according to their own knowledge or to information given by the churchwardens or by two witnesses, carefully noting the names of the informants under each specific presentment. When the jury reentered the courtroom, the foreman stood to read out the presentments, which were then entered on the record. The court thanked the jury, and it was dismissed, the clerk crying out to the undersheriffs, "Make way for the gentlemen of the grand inquest."[31]

Having played their mediatory role between authority and community, the grand jurymen resumed their seats in the courtroom, and the action shifted back to the principals—the justices of the peace—who ordered the culprits to appear at next court. There the court artfully combined "cunning, wit, and power" in a manner guaranteed to uphold authority, and involve communal custom, by putting offenders to shame on the public stage of court day. That Virginians recognized the impact of shame on their public personalities is revealed in the vast numbers of nonappearances to answer presentments. Such "nonaction" was a presumptive admission of guilt, and was so considered by the court, which ordered the appropriate fine levied against all persons "being thrice solemnly called but appearing not." Nonappearance enabled the court to exact monies for the relief of the county's poor, a practice that had the additional advantage of relieving the tax burden on propertied gentry and yeomen. The occasional outright confession of guilt confirmed the utility of the

---

[31] The county charge quoted here is also divided, with moral offenses first and civil nuisances second. See "Some helps for the Grand Jury of Middlesex, 1693/4," Middlesex County, Virginia Deeds, etc., 1679–94, no. 2 [1a], VSL. I wish to thank Anita Rutman for this reference.

courts' practices. When John Stuard was presented for profanity, he failed to appear and bade the sheriff tell the court that he "confessed himself to be guilty and was ashamed to appear before the Court, but would Willingly Submitt to the Courts Judgement."[32]

Formal authority itself was not immune to this sort of corrective pressure. Indeed, being a holder of public office and an exemplar of propertied personality made a justice even more subject to psychological and social sanctions. A great wagging of tongues, therefore, assailed the sensitive justice Landon Carter when he had to step down from the bench and confess the rightness of a presentment for swearing, pay the fine, and resume his place. The mortification of Robert Wormeley Carter on his own presentment was eloquent, though privately confessed. To his diary, Carter confided, "I take shame to myself it being for swearing; I recollect the matter; an insolent fellow accused me of usury; which provoked me & put me off guard. May God pardon me." Perhaps this awareness that even formal authority could be subjected to customary sanctions through the law tempered the severity of judgments. When John Forrister was presented for operating "a tip'ling house" without a license, the court discovered that he could not pay his fine. Declaring that they knew him "to be very poor and that he hath a Wife and Several Children," the justices accepted his earnest promise never again to sell liquor illegally. In view of their familiarity with this case, the justices "in Compassion beg leave to Recommend him to the Governor as an object of Charity."[33]

In all such instances arising from the grand jury's sitting, formal authority mingled with familiar custom. Authority itself was shared with the grand jurors, and the communal nature of acts involving ritual confession and expiation of sin was heightened. Since shaming affected the great as well as the simple, such acts touched all free members of the county. (For the most part, slaves and servants were dealt with by their masters on the plantations.) Freeholders guilty of missing church, failing to keep up their roads, having illegitimate children, swearing, or getting drunk were publicly identified and reproved.[34]

Beneath them in the social order, and usually restricted to the porch at court day, were the unpropertied. Yet even to them, whose lives only occasionally were touched by the justices on the bench, the public stage of court day was accessible, and they, too, played a part in the drama that displayed qualities both formal and familiar.

---

[32] Henrico Orders, July 6, 1741.

[33] Richmond Orders, July 4, 1745; Robert Wormeley Carter Diary, entry of Aug. 9, 1791, Carter Papers; Henrico Orders, Aug. 4, 1746.

[34] Tabulation of presentments reveals that missing church was the most common of-

Act 4. Authority and Its Obligations before the Law: Slaves and Servants

So far, we have observed exchanges between the formal and familiar spheres of Virginia life that involved those propertied actors whose public personalities and identities received definition and affirmation at court day. Beyond the circles of the great and the middling ranks of the society, however—at the periphery of these exchanges—stood men and women in varying degrees of unpropertied servitude. If law was something more than a coercive tool employed solely to the advantage of the propertied gentry, court day had to reveal that additional quality. The recognition of the significance of slaves and servants by the court was signaled both in its treatment of such persons and in the props and appurtenances deemed appropriate for their rank.[35]

The presence of the lowest members of Virginia society on the courthouse porch was recognized in August 1750 when the Richmond County Court ordered its sheriff to "employ some person to rail in a Yard with good saw'd Whiteoak Rails and Locust posts Twenty foot in Wedth from each Corner of the Courthouse five foot high, The rails to be within three inches of one another, And to sett up four Benches in each of the Piazzas and one under each of the Windows in the body of the Courthouse of a

---

fense in Middlesex, Essex, Lancaster, and Northumberland and second most common in York, Caroline, King George, Richmond, and Westmoreland. Women presented for bastardy represent the second most numerous group of offenders. Prosecution of them and of those who missed church was vigorous. The presentments are not an index of bastardy in Virginia. To these figures one would have to add informations and complaints of churchwardens and masters against servant women. No county attempted to prosecute putative fathers with any rigor before 1750. A new law of 1769 encouraged free white women (neither servants nor slaves) to come into court and accuse the reputed father, provided he was not a servant (Hening, 8:374–77). The new law abolished whipping as the punishment for those unable to pay the twenty-shilling fine. A man could be jailed if he failed to pay a recognizance bond of ten pounds; if found guilty, he was liable for child support at a rate determined by the court. Tabulation of presentments for 1750–70 reveals a marked drop in bastardy presentments. Since bastard children had to be bound out at the parish's expense and constituted a public charge on property, one can only wonder why sanctions against property in the form of fines were not more regularly imposed and why fathers were not more vigorously pursued for child support. Whether the reluctance to shame a planter or farmer by bringing him into court on this charge outweighed the monetary burdens imposed by supporting illegitimate children at the public's expense is a tantalizing but unresolvable question. On grand jury tabulations, see below, chapter 4.

[35] Property, of course, embraced everything that was "held" or "pertained" to the person, no matter how humble. Thus, religion, social obligations and rights, vesture, and diet all fall under this heading. The upholding of gentry rights to property in land especially not only signaled their control of the social order but allowed lower orders to expect *their* property to be upheld. On the symbolic and public nature of private property and its ties to "fundamental rights," see Gooch, *Political Thought*; Little, *Religion, Order, and Law*, pp. 176–89; Nenner, *By Colour of Law*, pp. 36–39.

Convenient hight and Breadth for people to set on."[36] Though not directed exclusively for the benefit of servants and not at all for that of slaves, such an order nonetheless testifies to the court's awareness of the lower orders of society whose standing and due were confirmed by the court's actions in their behalf.

The formal authority of the justices was invoked by servants as a reminder of obligations owed these denizens of the piazza, who were themselves a species of property and possessors of very little. Occasionally, a servant's plea was brought by an intermediary but more often by the servant himself. The "wit and cunning" of the court, as well as social standards of rank based on race, were in full play as servant Thomas Cox complained against his master, William Woodson. The justices listened, agreed "that the said Cox hath not been kept as a white servant ought to be," and ordered that in future his master should provide him with "Sufficient diet, lodging, and cloathing, and . . . not immoderately Correct him."[37]

White servants had rights above those of black servants or slaves, as the above instance demonstrates. Yet obligations incumbent on authority to give black Virginians their due were occasionally, if infrequently, invoked with success by Afro-Americans. Beaten and imprisoned by Elias Newman, a black woman named Sarah argued that she was over twenty-one and free, contrary to Newman's claim that she was his wife's slave. In this instance, an attorney-at-law, John Martin, acted as Sarah's representative, though whether appointed by the court for her *in forma pauperis*, as was sometimes the case, we do not know. Newman's protests to Sarah's bill were ruled insufficient, and he was forced to carry his case on appeal to Williamsburg, where we lose sight of it.[38]

Servants, black and white alike, usually came into court of their own volition. Like the rest of society, they stood, unrepresented by attorneys, in face-to-face meeting with authority. In fact, it was precisely the justices' jealous sense of that authority that worked for the lesser ranks of the social order. Certainly that is the reason why the court ordered a planter publicly whipped for beating the slave of another without the sanction of the law. Cruel or arbitrary punishment was not opposed for

---

[36] Richmond Orders, Aug. 6, 1750.

[37] Henrico Orders, Mar. 5, 1722–23.

[38] Essex Orders, Nov. 20, 1745. For examples of courts providing an attorney *in forma pauperis* (usually the deputy king's attorney), see King George Orders, Apr. 1, 1737; Middlesex Orders, June 2, 1747, for freedom dues for Mulatto Frank (Frank won the case July 7); Richmond Orders, Apr. 2, 1739. The King George justices provided the king's attorney to a poor widow who wished to sue the sheriff for maladministration of her deceased husband's estate.

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 777

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH Oakland LDS RESEARCHER C. Hartsough

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary

INCLUDING CALL NO. Edited by Edward W. James NY: Peter Smith 1951
A 46.1 47

Vol. II, No. 1

p.17 ~~p.20~~ A List of Marriages Solemnized by Revd Anthony Walke'
'Princess County
Lynnhaven Parish

p.20 1791 Feby 19 Anthony Poole and Susannah Moses

Vol II, No. 2

p.53 1802 June 12 Ezekial Poole and Mary Woodhouse

Vol. II, No. 3

~~p.75~~ p.75 ~~1794~~ Marriages Performed by the Rev William Morriss and
James Dawley P.A. County

p.76 1794 Nov 18 Thos Benthall and Elizabeth Pool

1798' Feb 3 Anthony Pool and Amy Waterman

'Wm Morriss Baptist Preacher London Bridge

Vol III No. 1

ABSTRACTS FROM NORFOLK MARRIAGE BONDS
1799

p.12 1799 Dec. 11 Joseph Sawyer and Sarah Wilder'

Alex Moseley

Joseph Sawyer
Henry Keeling

' Niece of MARY POOLE

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 778

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH RESEARCHER C. Hartwegl

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE The Lower Norfolk County VA Antiquary

INCLUDING CALL NO.

PRINCESS ANN COUNTY MARRIAGES BY
~~JAMES BUXTON~~
REVD THOMAS ARMISTEAD

p.22 1790 Feb 28 Matthew Benthall and Margaret POOLE

Vol III, No. 2

Abstracts from Norfolk Co. Marriage Bonds

p.~~53~~ 76 1732 April 13 Richd Pool with Mrs. Ann Butt (Widow)

Vol. III, No. 3

p.97 1752 June 19 John Robe with Mary Fife John Robe
Geo Pool John Carr

Vol. III, No. 4

p.124 1754 Aug 23 Charles Mayle w Dinah Bevan Charles Mayle
Sam Brush Geo Poole

p.125 1754 Sept 19 Jonathan Portlock with Mary Bevan Jonathan Portlock
Sam Brush George Poole

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 779

ANCESTOR PETTY POOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH U.C.B. Main RESEARCHER C. Hautsough

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE INCLUDING CALL NO. A History of Spartanburg County Compiled by Writer's Program of the Works Projects Administration Sponsored by Spartanburg Branch of AAUW

1940 F277 S7 W8

p.40 The Making of Spartan County - Chap 3

Ath the second court, September 1785, the first grand jury was drawn. Its members were ... William Poole (Taylor) ..

1800 – 1825

p.49 Spartan District - Chap 4

Mineral Springs Pacolet Springs seems to have been the first of the mineral springs of the county to attain note. The stage coach tables show that it was a stop in the ~~[illegible]~~ 1790's on the route from Yorkville to Spartanburg. John Drayton mentioned it in 1802. Before 1825 it became Poole's Spring, and in 1855 R.C. Poole was operating there a hotel for forty to sixty boarders in "plain, decent Country style." He advertised "a number of common summer log cabins for rent," and stated that these springs had been "resorted to for the last century or more by those afflicted with most kinds of diseases."

p.57 The Courthouse Village - Chap. 5

The Town Council The oath of office was administered, June 27 1832 to the first council; THOMAS POOLE, Intendant; William Trimmier, R.M. Young, James E. Henry, and J.V. Miller, Wardens.

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 780

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH U.C.B. Main RESEARCHER C. Hartzog

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE A History of Spartanburg County

INCLUDING CALL NO.

p.60 The First Churches in the Village

The Presbyterian Church at Spartanburg was organized on the fifth Sunday in August, 1843, The Reverend S.B. Lewers officiating. ... June 5 1844 a contract was signed for the erection of a 'church' building to cost $1820. The parties to this contract were: John POOLE, J.C. Judd, and T.O.P. Vernon, Trustees Presbyterian Church Spartanburg Village, and Thomas L. Badget.

p.63 Inns Before 1850

During the forties the Mansion House, owned by R.C. Poole, was "carried on by part of his own family in plain decent Style." It accomodated travelers and boarders at "the regular Country Tavern prices." Poole especially solicited the patronage of stock drovers, providing suitable lots for wagons and shelter for horses, free except at "public times," and selling corn and fodder at the 'lowest prices.'

The Mansion House stood on the square, and was the commercial hotel of its day.

p.66, 67 The Old Iron District - Chap 6

The Old Iron District [See Xerox]

~~p.65~~ The Prosperous Fifties - Chap. 10

p.104 Community Development

... Many places took their names from influential families, among them, Hobbysville, ~~&~~ Cashville, Poolesville, Kilgore, Earlesville, Gowensville. ...

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY · P.O. BOX 1584 · SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 781

ANCESTOR PETTYPOOL

PLACE OF RESEARCH U.C.B. Main RESEARCHER C. Hartzogle

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE A History of Spartanburg County

INCLUDING CALL NO.

p.140 Political Cross-Currents -1865-1868 - Chap. 13

The Constitution of 1865 The Convention met September 13, 1865 with 116 delegates. Spartanburg sent to it James Farrow, J.W. Carlisle, John Winsmith, M.C. Barnett and R.C. POOLE.

CHAPTER SIX

The Old Iron District

The Old Iron District Public speakers and newspapers began, during the thirties, to call Spartanburg The Old Iron District—a merited appellation, for the first iron works in the State were erected in it, on Lawson's Fork, in 1773; and forges and small furnaces were operated at several places in it, during the years immediately following the Revolution. On branches of Tyger River Michael Miller, Samuel Nesbitt, William and Solliman Hill, and the Galbraiths had forges. William and Sanford Smith had a forge on Dutchman's Creek, and were famed gunsmiths. William Clark and William Poole operated on branches of the Pacolet River. But the organization of two strong companies, in the early thirties, established the preeminence of Spartanburg in iron production. In 1856 Spartanburg had four of the eight important furnaces in the State.

Extent and Location of Iron Area Iron ores, limestone, forests, and water power were the essentials of iron production; and all of these occurred close together in that section of the county which justified calling it "The Old Iron District." As a matter of fact, York was, almost equally with Spartanburg, entitled to the appellation. The heart of the iron beds lay within the area on each side of Broad River between the North Carolina line and Smith's Ford. Within the iron district lay a part of Union County, practically all of Cherokee, a small strip of the present-day Spartanburg, and a wide strip of York. The ores were of several varieties. In the same area were quantities of limestone for fluxing, quartz rocks and beds of fire clay for furnace-building, as well as extensive forests to furnish charcoal; and all these in combination furnished a basis for a great industry. Added to these advantages was the situation on the Broad River and its tributaries, which supplied unlimited water power for operating machinery, and supplied a means for transporting the product to market.

Magnetic and specular ores in inexhaustible quantities were found on the west slope of Kings Mountain, extending into York, Union, and Spartanburg. The magnetic ore was commonly called "gray" ore, and made the best iron for bar iron or castings; the hematite ore was commonly called "brown" ore, and, although somewhat inferior in quality, was more abundant and cheaper. It was made usually into pig iron. The ore was not mined, but was dug from the surface.

Wofford's Iron Works In 1773 Joseph Buffington, iron master, erected a bloomery on Lawson's Fork because he found there water power, iron ore, and abundant forest lands—all necessary to iron production. He also met with encouragement from the inhabitants, who were glad to be able to buy pots and pans and farm implements at home, and equally glad to find a cash market for their wood. Almost every farmer had a pit for burning charcoal to sell at the iron works.

The lands Buffington bought and leased for his plant lay in the region claimed by North and South Carolina before the running of the boundary line in 1772, and he had much trouble about his titles, for William Wofford had established his claim to the iron works tract on the basis of North Carolina grants. Buffington apparently operated with borrowed capital, and soon lost control of the iron works, which became known as Wofford's Iron Works, and kept that name in popular speech until burned by Bloody Bill Cunningham in November 1781. After that it was for a time called the "old iron works."

In 1776 Buffington borrowed more than 6,000 pounds from the State to complete his plant. William Henry Drayton and many local patriots of influence endorsed his request for this loan, because they knew that iron goods were necessary to the conduct of war. It is noteworthy that, at this and other iron works built later in Spartan District, weapons and ammunition were manufactured for use in the Revolutionary War, the War of 1812, the Mexican War, and the War Between the States.

In 1778 William Wofford sold a three-fourths interest in the iron works built by Buffington to Simon and John Berwick and Charles Elliott of Charles Town, and for a brief time the name "Berwick's Iron Works" was used. The record of when the works were rebuilt and how Buffington regained control of the plant has not been found, but in 1785 an act of the legislature ordered the sale of Buffington's Iron Works, to satisfy the unpaid debt on them. Possibly at this sale William Poole acquired the works, for there can be little doubt that this same site (which is today Glendale) was that of Poole's Iron Works.

782

Elizabethan Life: Home, Work and Land From Essex Wills and Sessions and Manorial Records
F.G. Emmison Chelmsford: Essex County Council 1976
Plymouth Mass: Pilgrim Society and Plimoth Plantation

DA670 E7 E5 v.3

their dwellings; and at Mascalls Bury in White Roothing (1583) the bailiff informed the court that he had allotted 2 oaks on a tenant's land for repairing his barn.

Although offenders, as pointed out, were liable to have their buildings confiscated, actual forfeiture seems to have rarely ensued. Two revoked confiscations at Canewdon will be described shortly. A flagrant violation was dealt with at Old Hall in Boreham in 1560, when it was in the Queen's possession. Richard Twetty, gentleman, a customary tenant, had recently cut down without curial licence 300 'English oaken spires' in Groves Field containing 20 acres together with a grove, and he had rebuilt a house thereon with the timber; whereon the bailiff had a precept to seize the land into the sovereign's hands. Twetty (or Twytty), who lived at Stock, was the founder of the Stock almshouses, still surviving.[57]

Dilapidated outbuildings, such as barns, hayhouses, hogscotes and sheep-pens, figure as frequently as dwellings. There are many reminders that kitchens were often separate buildings; for instance, a decayed one in the manor of Mascalls Bury, for which timber was allotted in 1559. Occasionally leave was granted to demolish without having to rebuild. In 1580 a Great Canfield tenant paid 5s. to pull down his ruinous kitchen (an outbuilding) at Strattons in Thorpe End;[58] and another at Dengie in 1577 compounded for 20s. with the lord of Bacons to demolish his barn. A tenant of Stanstead in Halstead, who had repaired his shed without authority, was reported for having 'cut down on his customary lands timber called spurkes, viz. 4 asps, 6 oaken spurkes and 1 sallow'. (Spurk seems to be an otherwise unrecorded variant of spire.)

Entries about the building of new cottages or rebuilding are regrettably meagre, the Ingatestone evidence already cited being somewhat exceptional. In 1565 the lord of Harlow Bury licensed a tenant to build a cottage (apparently on a vacant site on his land), for which he gave 5s. Next year leave was granted to George Dyrrington 'to make a separate tenement of his old house, next to that of Joan Rede widow and the chimney of the tenement, by building anew the said part of the house, when it shall please him'. Does this relate to Moor Hall, of which George Derrington was the lessee?[59] Moor Hall was a sub-manor to Harlow Bury. At Alfreston *alias* Bigods in Dunmow Frances Carver, a widow, who had been ordered to build 'a new framed house' in place of her ruinous one but failed to do so, was threatened with a penalty as high as £6 for further non-compliance.

A significant affair is recorded in the rolls of Canewdon Hall in 1588. It arose from the jury's presentment and has been left to the last because the resultant trouble to which the steward went is an interesting illustration of the importance of manorial custom.

> Whereas at the last court the bailiff was ordered to seize a customary and heriotable tenement called Perfelde Hyll and 15 acres called Tenauntries and 2 tenements and 10 acres of land called Paternosters and Gayes *alias* Bowers, because Thomas Redman tenant thereof made waste by sale and destruction on the premises by cutting down 18 timber elms worth £3 growing on the lands without licence, and the issues being assessed at £10; and William Makin, the bailiff, was ordered to retain the lands in the lady's hands and to answer for the issues. And whereas this the homage (9 names), *not* being charged to enquire about any wastes, say on their oath that the custom is and was from the time whereof the memory of man runs not to the contrary that customary tenants of this manor used to have and cut down on their lands their timber growing on their customary lands for the repair of their customary tenements, and also to lop their trees growing there, *without* licence.

The spontaneous statement by the homage (the second sentence) having annoyed the steward, he had got out the old rolls, searched through them, and eventually found evidence as far back as 1405[60] that was contrary to the jury's uninvited opinion. He extracted no less than 18 later cases ranging from 1479 to 1578, all against the interests of the tenants, showing that they could not fell without first securing licence. A few of his extracts will be quoted.

In 1555 the lord had granted such a licence to Richard Broman to lop all the trees on his bondlands called Watsmythes and to cut down an elm to repair '*unum naviculum vocatum* a boat' on payment of 13s. 4d. No similar case has been noted elsewhere in Essex; in his will made in 1563 he described himself as a mariner of Great Stambridge, an adjacent parish. Coming to our period, the steward found that 4 tenants had obtained licences between 1567 and 1576: John Castlyn, to lop 15 elms and cut down a rotten elm (for 3s.); Thomas Hull, to lop trees and cut down 8 'doted' elms, leaving sufficient 'hedgeboote and stackboote' (10s.); Thomas Stykerde, to lop trees and cut down 16 trees (20s.); and John Coker, to cut down 20 elms in his holding on the south side of 'Totham Cawsye alias the Churchweye' (5s.). Then, from 1563, actual seizures appear. Edward Bulman, having unlawfully felled 4 elms worth 20s. on his lands, redeemed his holding for 30s. In 1571 Thomas Pyke had cut down elms, intending to rebuild a dwelling on other bond tenements, whereon the bailiff seized the trees, with a warning that a further offence would result in forfeiture of his house. The court acted accordingly when, only three years later, Pyke again committed 'waste' by cutting down 30 elms worth 2s. 6d. each and felling 'by the middle' 30 elms and ashes. He humbly acknowledged his grave offence. On this occasion the lord himself (Thomas Armiger) presided, and he 'graciously' restored the holding, which was formally re-granted by John Barnardiston, gentleman, the steward. Pyke, however, had to pay the enormous fine of £10.

At the session in 1589 following their rash presentment the jurors were confronted by the steward's announcement of his search. Thomas Redman

then confessed, acknowledged forfeiture as an accredited custom, and placed himself at the lady's mercy (Jane widow of Thomas). Having paid a similar penalty of £10 in court, confiscation was cancelled, and he was re-admitted. Were the jurors of 1588 unaware or forgetful of Pyke's £10 punishment only 15 years earlier? If not, they were an intrepid lot, feigning ignorance and taking the chance that the steward, who was apparently new to the job, would not challenge their false statement about the custom. But he called their bluff, and it is surprising that they also were not fined. Redman disposed of Paternosters before the end of the year, when John Locke was admitted. Eight years afterwards, Paternosters figured in an extraordinary incident. Locke, then 'of Ratcliff, Middlesex, sailor', perhaps learned that his lessee had sub-let the house without his (Locke's) leave. He and his son paid a surprise visit at dawn. Bolting themselves in, the family withstood a violent assault. Those besieged counter-attacked by throwing down 'leads of cheese' (a lead weighed 56 lb.)! The bizarre story, which is gathered from depositions in the Quarter Sessions records, has been fully narrated elsewhere.[61]

Throughout the centuries men have illegally appropriated small plots on which to put up their own dwellings. Now called squatting, the term originated in America about 1788; but the ordinary Elizabethans had no known word for such unauthorized acts, though the lawyers called land so filched 'purprestures'. Many cottages of the period may still be seen on the edge of commons and on wide roadside verges. The majority have no title apart from long user, because all such manorial waste was vested in the lords, who seldom made grants until the 17th century. The courts exercised constant vigilance against these unlawful encroachments. When hastily-built cottages were presented, the courts either ordered their removal or seizure, or less often allowed them to remain after the payment of licences, thus giving copyhold 'title'.

The Middlemead (Little Baddow) jury in 1576 found that 'James Wever without the lord's licence entered into Hockham Hills (see p. 247) 'by the instance and desire' of the lord of Tofts in the same parish, 'and there built a new cottage to the lord's grave damage and disinheritance and against the custom of this manor'; the bailiff was ordered to seize it. The sequel reveals a major dispute between the two lords; it also shows that a tenant's perjury could result in confiscation :

> Whereas contention has arisen between the lords of this manor (Richard Blake and Mabel his wife) and John Smythe knight, lord of the manor of Tofts, concerning the limits of this leet, the homage affirms that the said parcel of common since time immemorial belongs to this manor; and it is decreed by the whole homage, with the steward's assent, that John Draper has forfeited, because of his false evidence, all his customary lands and tenements, and that they be immediately seized by the bailiff into the lord's hands.

Three of the few grants discovered may be quoted. At Epping in 1571 half an acre of waste in Epping Common was assigned at an annual quitrent of 2d.; the lord of Middlemead in 1572 gave a plot 30 perches long and 3 perches wide, being 'parcel of the waste lying under the park pales called le lane', at 2s. rent; and at Walden a man was admitted in the normal way to 'one purpresture lying in Danyelles Lane'. It is not clear whether these were intended for building plots.[62] (Exemption licences to poor tenants given by lords under the 'Four acres to each cottage' Act of 1589 are somewhat different as we shall shortly see.)

Orders to pull down illegal cottages are frequently recorded, but of those which survived by licence or escaped the courts' attention a contemporary author pithily remarked : 'Then build they up a cottage, though but of elder poles, in every lane end almost, where they live as beggars all their life after'.[63] The presentment at Blunts Hall in Witham in 1584 that 'the tenant of Old Barns hath erected a cottage or purpresture in a certain lane there without licence' leaves us in the dark, but a typical case may be taken from Purleigh in 1591. A tenant having built a cottage on the manorial waste called Purleigh Fee and dwelling there without licence, its removal was ordered under pain of 40s. Far more common were outbuildings put up surreptitiously. In 1588, for example, the homage stated that 3 tenants had built on Rettendon Common several carthouses; each was fined 12d. and their removal before the next court was ordered under penalty of 2s. 6d.; 3 others had erected dwellings there (fines 10s. and penalties 20s.). In the same year the Great Burstead court found that 2 tenants had built 3 cottages in Hobsters Lane and Norsey Corner, all of which were to be pulled down; and 'the inhabitants of Great Burstead have built for Thomas Jackson and his wife now deceased a new house, who beg the lord to allow it to remain for the use of the parish by the rent of 1d. a year'. Nothing further about this curious presentment is seen. Was it the desire of the parish to use it for housing pauper families?

Several Chelmsford men, including Thomas Wood, 'chirugeon', were charged in 1599 with having encroached with their 'penfolds'. A blacksmith at Kelvedon Hatch who impinged on the waste was fined 10s. and ordered to remove the encroachment. Some lords even frowned on minor breaches. In 1599 the court of Fingrith found that a tenant 'hath encroached and set his barn half a yard and better upon the lord's waste', which he was peremptorily told to remove; and a similar order with a 4d. fine was imposed on a Newport man who 'put a mud wall on the lady's waste', default to cost him 3s. 4d. An Epping tenant who 'behaved himself ill towards the lord in continuing his encroachment' saw the bailiff arrive to seize his cottage.

The alternative of monetary composition for unlawful erection is most fully exemplified from the Epping rolls. In 1577 the troublesome John

with [illegible]ds, sticks, shields, arrows and knives, forcibly expelled John Tyrell esquire of 'Little Warley Hall otherwise Castle Warley' from his house and 300-acre manor. Restitution was effected. There are two points of interest here. Castle Warley as an alternative to Little Warley was not found by Dr. Reaney in compiling his *Place-Names of Essex* (1935) nor does it seem to be otherwise known; and the indictment is most unusual in its implicit statement that the act of disseisin was carried out by the order of Lewis Gryvell of Little Warley esquire. Ludovick Greville, as he was generally known, had married Thomasine, the seventeen-year-old daughter of Sir William Petre of Ingatestone Hall, and their eight children were born there.[1] Petre's second wife Anne had first married a Tyrell of Heron Hall, a few miles from Little Warley. Three years later Thomas Veere was dispossessed by ten local men and women of the neighbouring manor house of Childerditch Hall and its 270-acre estate leased to him by the widowed Lady Anne Maltravers. They were all fined 4d. No less than thirty others, unidentified, also took part.

The most vivid account of a disseisin case concerns a house called Paternosters in Canewdon which was attacked with determined fury in 1597. Climbing down the chimney and other incidents are related in detailed examinations, which have already been fully described.[2] In the course of the first of the two assaults, the besieged flung leads of cheese (a lead weighed 56lb.) and heavy pins out of the cheese press. Taking one of the female attackers 'furiously by the neck' the rightful occupier swore, 'By God, if you do not leave meddling and be still I will have your blood.' The weapons used comprised a sheaf of seventeen arrows, a pikestaff, a long pitchfork, a sword, a bill, and a halberd.

There are two other cases, where the disseisors, not satisfied with one raid, descended a second time. In 1583 Roger Parkins (or Parkinson), a blacksmith of Fryerning, and two others expelled Richard Drynker and his wife and household from his home at Writtle belonging to John Bond.[3] Ten months later the blacksmith was apparently the leader of a mob, twenty-three strong, mostly labourers with some women, all of Writtle, 'together with other malefactors unknown to the number of sixty persons' who forcibly disseised Bond, now described as an innholder of Ingatestone, from a messuage called Taylors in Writtle, presumably the same one. The Court gave possession again to Bond. Unfortunately we learn no more about this record number of accomplices. Next year Bond's wife complained about disseisin in Writtle to Eustace Cloville, J.P., who found 'a widow woman and three children having in the house two pitchforks'. She confessed that she found the longer of the two in the house, but the other she had brought for her own defence if besieged.

---

[1] Emmison, *Tudor Secretary*, 287.
[2] J. Holmes, 'The Affair at Paternosters' (*Essex Review*, lxiv, 259–66).
[3] There is no evidence to connect him with his namesake on p. 119 above.

Elizabethan Life: Disorder
F.G. Emmison Chelmsford; Essex County Council 1970
HV 6950 E7 E45 v.1

Two members of the Rochester family of Terling disputed ownership of an acre of the demesne of the manor of Loys in that parish in 1571. Led by William Rochester yeoman, five men and women forcibly disseised John Rochester esquire and were fined 12d. each. A quarter of a century later, Richard Rochester husbandman with five local men expelled William's tenant from a house there called Bettes. What lay behind the incident in this case is explained. On the preceding Michaelmas day 1595 (when most rents were due) Richard had distrained twenty sheep and lambs for arrears of rent from Bettes. Not to be outwitted William and three other yeomen and a widow violently attacked Richard and 'rescued' the beasts. Next day Richard with three Great Leighs men retaliated by assaulting one of William's party and two others at Terling; and on the same day William and his party, armed with pitchforks, expelled Richard from Bettes. All the people concerned were indicted for the affrays. At the Lent Assizes 1596 Justice Owen deputed John Ive and Henry Appleton, J.P.s, to try to settle the whole dispute, but if they failed it was to be referred back to an 'open hearing' at the next Quarter Sessions for the county justices' determination. This is one of the rare instances when an Assize order, other than a verdict or sentence, is recorded. As likely as not, the judges were baffled by the Rochesters' charges and countercharges; the final outcome is not recorded.

In February 1594 Thomas Carowe gentleman and three labourers of Navestock forcibly expelled Richard Lovelace gentleman from 'Lafte Hall' and 300 acres in that parish, and he still remained dispossessed at the time when the case came up at the Epiphany Sessions in 1595. The manor of Loft Hall was owned by the Sedley family from 1507 to 1654, so that Lovelace must have been the tenant.[1]

John Thurston's house called Walton Hall barn was the scene of assault and disseisin by twelve Walton and Kirby men in 1571. On the same day three of them, with Richard Badcocke merchant and two mariners, all of Moze, burgled John Tendring's house at Walton, stealing ten 'wayes' of cheese worth £17. This was a massive quantity, a weigh of cheese being either 224 or 256 lb.[2] Six years afterwards John Thurston of Frinton Hall gentleman, with two men of Canewdon and Paglesham, expelled Philip Mitche from his house and 20-acre farm called Ames in Canewdon (restitution granted). The Thurstons of Colchester in the next century were woollen-drapers,[3] but little seems to be known of the family in Elizabeth's time apart from Robert and John of Great Holland, whose wills were proved in 1571 and 1588.[4]

Other cases involving manor houses or large estates may be briefly related. The manor-house of Deanes in Debden with 100 acres of land had

---

[1] *V.C.H.*, *Essex*, iv, 145.
[2] W. Harrison, *Description of England*, 457.
[3] *Essex Review*, lx, 216.
[4] F. G. Emmison (ed.), *Wills at Chelmsford, 1400–1720*, 425.

Disseisin = Unlawful dispossessing of a man's house or lands

802

Two members of the Rochester family of Terling [illegible] ownership o
an acre of the demesne of the manor of Leez in that parish in 1571. Led b
William Rochester yeoman, five men and women forcibly disseised John
Rochester esquire and were fined 13s. each. A quarter of a century late
Richard Rochester husbandman with five local men expelled William
tenant from a house there called Bettes. What lay behind the incident i
the case is explained. On the preceding Michaelmas day 1595 (when mon
rents were due) Richard had distrained twenty sheep and lambs fo
arrears of rent from Bettes. Not to be outwitted William and three othe
yeomen and a widow violently attacked Richard and 'rescued' the beast
Next day Richard with three Great Leighs men retaliated by assaultin
one of William's party and two others at Terling; and on the same da
William and his party, armed with pitchforks, expelled Richard from
Bettes. All the people concerned were indicted for the affraye. At the Len
Assizes 1596 Justice Owen deputed John Tye and Henry Appleton, J.P.s
to try to settle the whole dispute, but if they failed it was to be referre
back to an 'open hearing' at the next Quarter Sessions for the county
justices' determination. This is one of the rare instances when an Assiz
order, other than a verdict or sentence, is recorded. As likely as not, th
judges were baffled by the Rochesters' charges and countercharges; th
final outcome is not recorded.

In February 1594 Thomas Carewe gentleman and three labourers o
Havestock forcibly expelled Richard Lovelace gentleman from 'Hoft
Hall' and 300 acres in that parish, and he still remained dispossessed a
the time when the case came up at the Epiphany Sessions in 1595. Th
manor of Hoft Hall was owned by the Sedley family from 1567 to 1626, s
that Lovelace must have been the tenant.[1]

John Thurston's house called Walton Hall here was the scene o
assault and disseisin by twelve Walton and Kirby men in 1571. On th
same day three of them, with Richard Badcocke merchant and tw
mariners, all of Alresford, burgled John Tendring's house at Walton, stealin
ten 'wayes' of cheese worth £17. This was a massive quantity, a weigh o
cheese being either 224 or 256 lb.[2] Six years afterwards John Thurston o
Frinton Hall gentleman, with two men of Canewdon and Paglesham
expelled Philip Mitcle from his house and 20-acre farm called Ames i
Canewdon (restitution granted). The Thurstons of Colchester in the nex
century were woollen-drapers,[3] but little seems to be known of the famil
in Elizabeth's time apart from Robert and John of Great Holland, whos
wills were proved in 1571 and 1582.[4]

Other cases involving manor houses or large estates may be briefl
related. The messuage-house of Deanes in Debden with 100 acres of land ha

---

[1] V.C.H., Essex, iv, 145.
[2] W. Harrison, Description of England, [illegible]
[3] Essex Review, [illegible]
[4] F. G. Emmison (ed.), Wills at Chelmsford, [illegible]

with [illegible], sticks, swords, arrows and knives, forcibly expelled John Tyrell esquire of 'Little Warley Hall otherwise Castle Warley' from his house and 330-acre manor. Restitution was effected. There are two points of interest here. Castle Warley as an alternative to Little Warley was not found by Dr. Reaney in compiling his Place-Names of Essex (1935) nor does it seem to be otherwise known; and the indictment is most unusual in its explicit statement that the act of disseisin was carried out by the order of Lewis Grevell of Little Warley esquire. Ludovick Greville, as he was generally known, had married Thomasine, the seventeen-year-old daughter of Sir William Petre of Ingatestone Hall, and their eight children were born there.[1] Petre's second wife Anne had first married a Tyrell of Heron Hall, a few miles from Little Warley. Three years later Thomas Waite was dispossessed by ten local men and women of the neighbouring manor house of Childerditch Hall and its 270-acre estate leased to him by the widowed Lady Anne Maltravers. They were all fined 4d. No less than thirty others, unidentified, also took part.

The most vivid account of a disseisin case concerns a house called [illegible] in [illegible] which was attacked with determined fury in 1592. [illegible] the chimney and other incidents are related in detailed examinations, which have already been fully described.[2] In the course of the first of the two assaults, the assailants [illegible] lumps of [illegible] and heavy [illegible] of the [illegible]. [illegible] of the female attackers 'furiously' [illegible] 'By God, if you do not [illegible]' [illegible] The weapons used comprised a [illegible] arrows, a [illegible], a [illegible], a sword, a bill, and a [illegible].

There are two other cases, where the disseisors, not satisfied with one raid, descended a second time. In 1589 Roger Parkyn (or Parkinson), a blacksmith of Fyenting, and two others expelled Richard Drawler and his wife and household from his house at Wixe belonging to John Bond.[3] Ten months later the blacksmith was apparently the leader of a mob, twenty-three strong, mostly labourers with some women, all of Wixe, together with other malefactors unknown 'to the number of sixty persons' who forcibly disseised Bond, now described as [illegible] innholder of Ingatestone, from a messuage called Taylors in Wixe, presumably the same one. The Court gave possession again to Bond. Unfortunately we learn no more about this record number of assailants. That year Bond's wife complained about disseisin in Wixe to [illegible], Jr., who found 'a widow woman and three children keeping in the house two pitchforks'. She confessed that she found the keys of the door in the house, but the other she had brought for her own defence if assaulted.

---

[1] Emmison, Tudor Secretary, 287.
[2] [illegible]
[3] There is no evidence to connect him with the [illegible] on p. 113 above.

Elizabethan Life . Disorder
F. G. Emmison [illegible]

AS LYTMAN of Romford, 21 Jan. 1564/5. (9)

e buried in the churchyard of South Weald. To the poor men's box in ord and South Weald churches, each 3s.4d. To Thomas my son my tenement the lands called Lytmans in the hamlet of Downsell in South Weald in tenure of Richard GLADDYNE; also the lease of my farm called 'Maulonde' lands in Romford] to Joan my wife; she to bestow the rest of the years he lease (if there remain any) among my children as she thinketh good. atherine my daughter £10 at 18 or marriage. I will that Agnes my daugh- . if she have not had £10, have it made up £10. To Roger my servant my russet coat. The residue of my goods to my wife, whom I make my execu- . I make John LYTMAN my son overseer, to have 10s. for his labour. esses: Robert WRIGHTE, John WRIGHTE, John LUCAS. Proved 27 Feb. 1564/5.

ARD MARDEN of Shenfield yeoman, the elder, 21 Jan. 1564/5. (10)

he poor men's box of Shenfield 4d. To Thomas my eldest son the lease of ouse and farm wherein I dwell after Michaelmas next, my cart, cart har- , plough, plough harness, and harrows. To Alice my daughter 40s. and inen. To Richard my son 40s., a chafer, a pair of hose, and my frize which I never wear. To George my son 40s. at 24, a pewter platter, and ow and shafts. To John my son 40s. at 24, an ambling horse colt of a old. To William, Henry and Francis my sons each 40s. at 24 and a pewter . To Agnes my daughter 40s. at 21 and a pewter platter. I will that the e and land that I bought at Doddinghurst of Richard CERLE of Ugley be by my overseers to pay my debts, my wife to have £4 on condition that release her [right to one] third thereof, and be bound to keep and bring hose four children which I had by her, and that Thomas provide for the of his brethren. If my wife refuse to take the house and mead which y COLLEN hath for her thirds of my land, then Thomas to have it and pay yearly 26s.8d. Thomas shall be bound by obligation to my overseers to the parts of his 'brethern and systern'; if he refuse, he shall not minister any part of my goods but my overseers shall have the rule of and pay the children at 21. The rest of my goods with my farm between in occupying jointly between this and Michaelmas next and then to be lly divided between them. I ordain my wife and Thomas my executors and as SALLMON of Doddinghurst and Richard COLE of Navestock my overseers, for their pains [each] 3s.4d. Witnesses: Anthony HENRYMAN, John REY- DE, Richard MARDEN. Proved 28 Feb. 1564/5.

ARD GOLLDRYNGE of Chigwell yeoman, 22 Feb. 1564/5. (11)

illiam my eldest son a brown Cheshire heifer and a black, an ambling mare , 10 ewes, a great chest, a tawny coat, and a jerkin. To Henry my son 2 ers, a red and a brown that never had calf, and 4 ewes great with lamb. ohn my son 2 farmable beasts within 8 years and 6 sheep. To George my 2 beasts, a great chest of oak, and 4 sheep. To my daughter Anne GOLL- GE 2 farmable beasts, 6 ewes, and a great cauldron with 2 rings and a on it. To my said children 10s. apiece. My wife shall the use of my cattle and goods for keeping them so long as she shall continue a widow ntil her decease. When she shall marry or die my cattle shall be let for r profit until they are 17, then each to have their parts if it seem good y overseers. To the poor of Chigwell 12d. The rest of my goods to Isa- my wife, whom I ordain executrix, to bring up my children in the fear of . I ordain overseers Mr. STONER, Mr. BRASSEY, John GOLLDRINGE, Robert E curate [vicar] of Chigwell, and for their pains 3s.4d. apiece. Wit- es: Mr. Hamnet BRASSEY, John GOLLDRYNGE, Robert HOOKE. Proved 1 March /5.

Wills of the County of Essex (England).
Vol. 1 1558-1565. T.G. Emmison Nat. Gen. Soc.
Washington D.C. 1982

CS435 E7 E44 v.1

p. 5

THOMAS SYLLVESTER of Ingatestone husbandman, 5 Jan. 1564/5. (12)

To my daughter KEMPE 1 of my kine called Whitefoot, 13s.4d., and 2 bushels of wheat. To my godson Thomas KEMPE 6s.8d. at 20; if he die before, to his mother, my daughter. To Rose SYLLVESTER my son's daughter that he had by his first wife 6s.8d. to buy some cattle to be employed to her advantage. To my eldest son John 6s.8d. The residue of my goods to John my younger son, whom I make my executor. I make my overseer John my eldest son. Witnesses: Harry WELLDE, Humphrey TABER, Harry BOURNE. Proved 2 March 1564/5.

ROBERT BEDMAN the elder of Burnham, 8 Feb. 1564/5. (13)

To Edward my son a cow and 2 sheep and 4 marks; the money is in my brother BEDMAN's hands of Purleigh. To Marcy my kinswoman a cow and 2 sheep at 18. The residue of my goods to Elizabeth my wife, whom I ordain my executrix. Witnesses: Richard KYNGESMAN, Richard SAFFOLLDE, John WESTWOOD, David SMYTHE curate of Burnham [the vicar was William WALKER]. Proved 3 March 1564/5.

THOMAS PYKE of Great Wakering, 12 Jan. 1564/5. (14)

To Alice my wife 6 kine, 2 bullocks, 37 sheep now going on the ground where I dwell; and my household stuff with all my corn in the house and the barn and on the ground, with my ready money. To Ralph PYKE my father my grey ambling gelding. I ordain my wife my executrix and make John RAWLYN my overseer. Witnesses: William STOWE vicar of Great Wakering, John STEVEN, John BRUER. Proved 5 March 1564/5.

WILLIAM ESTROPE of Canewdon, 28 Oct. 1564. (15)

To Robert and George my sons at 20 and Elizabeth my daughter at 18 (now 5) each 20s. To each a sheep. If all die within the said ages, their parts to remain to Richard my brother's son, and to him 10s. and a sheep at 20. The residue of my goods to Grace my wife, whom I make my executrix, and John HASTELER supervisor. Witnesses: Thomas REDMANE, Robert BONNER. Proved 5 March 1564/5.

ELIZABETH GORDE, 31 Jan. 1564/5. (16)

To be buried in North Shoebury churchyard. To Richard the son of John STRETES and Edward his brother each 40s.; if both die before lawful age, to Eleanor my sister. To Elizabeth the daughter of Thomas STRETES my goddaughter 10s., Alice SMYTHE and Elizabeth WYLLCOK[ES] each 2s., and Thomas FYSHAR 12d. The residue of my goods to Eleanor my sister and John STRETES my brother-in-law, to be my executors. Witnesses: Robert HAWK[ES] vicar [of North Shoebury], William STEVEN, Richard HALLOWELL. Proved 5 March 1564/5.

JOHN LUCAS the elder of Brentwood yeoman, 23 June 1561. (17)

To George my son 2 joined tables with frames in the hall, whereof one of walnut and the other of wainscot, my best joined bedstead, my best featherbed of 6 that are in the house, and 2 great andirons in the hall. To the three children of John BALLGAY, the five children of Thomas SEARLE mercer, and the four children of John my son, each a silver spoon. To George OSBORNE being with George LUCAS 20s., a brass pot, 3 pottingers, and 3 pewter dishes at 21, and Tabitha his sister 20s., a brass pot, the cupboard in the hall, 3 pottingers, and 3 pewter dishes, at 21 or marriage. To George my son my messuage wherein I dwell in Brentwood, with the buildings, gardens, yards and backsides, and to his heirs male; in consideration of which gift I will that he pay John BALGAYE and Joan his wife £10; if Joan decease, to be equally

803

Wills of the County of Essex (England)
Vol.1 1558-1603 F.G. Emmison Natl. Gen. Soc.
Washington-DC. 1982
CS436 .E7 E42 v.1
p. 5

Wills of the County of Essex (England) Vol. 2.
1565-15[illegible]1. F. G. Emmison The New England Historic
Gen. Soc. Boston 1983

CS435. E7 E44 v. 2

ich were at Candlemas last four years to come, which years I give to
ıes ANDERKYN, and he to have the custody of the 20s. until his years
expired; and to John the younger the residue of the money. To Marion
late wife's apparel for her life. Robert LEES my prentice and Roger
ES my brother shall be my children's executors [*sic*]. The residue of
household stuff to John the younger and John the elder equally. John
DERKN, John MYCHAELL and Richard KINGESMAN shall be governors
ny children and to have the custody of their legacies and shall be bound
ny supervisors. The rest of my goods to John the eldest, whom I ordain
n my executor, and Anthony GRANTHAM my supervisor. Witnesses:
ank]. Administration granted during executor's minority to James
DERKYN.

IN JACKSON the elder of Hockley, 5 Apr. 1560. (68)

Agnes my wife £8 a year of my son-in-law John PARE, to be paid 40s.
ear until £40 be paid, which he doth owe me for my land called Dewes
by indentures doth appear. To Thomas my son a featherbed, a hutch,
ewter platters, a pewter pot, a candlestick, a kettle, and my best brass
. To Katherine my daughter 1 featherbed, 1 hutch, 3 pewter platters,
ewter pot, a cauldron, and 1 brass pot. To Thomasine my daughter 1
therbed, a cupboard the best, a hutch, a pewter platter, a pewter pot,
a posnet. The residue of my goods to my wife whom I make my execu-
. I make Richard JACKSON of Stow Maries and John PARE of Hockley
son-in-law my overseers. Witnesses: Thomas ANDEW [*sic*], Edward
UNFELDE, Richard CAMPER.

IN SUDBERY [SUDBURYE *in margin*]
of Rawreth, 15 Mar. 1559/60. (69)

Alice SUDBURY my daughter, Joan, Rose, Mary and 'Eme' SUDBURYE
daughters, all 40s. at 20. To my sister Joan STONARD an old feather-
, 3 kettles, a frying pan, a woollen wheel, a pair of cards, 3 pewter
tters, 3 pewter dishes, a pair of old sheets, and an old bedstead, all of
ch were hers. To Katherine my wife my lands called Tilfordes in Raw-
h with the profits until John my son is 20, on condition that she bring
up in the fear of God and find my children in meat, drink and clothes
all other necessaries until 20. She shall keep my tenement and all the
ısing' with timber work, tiling and daubing till John is 20. To him my
ement and land called Tilfordes till he is 20. My wife shall set him to
ool till he can write and read. The residue of my goods to my wife,
m I ordain my executrix. I ordain John COCKE my brother-in-law and
vard STAMER of Rawreth my supervisors, and for their pains 20s.
nesses: Sebastian HAYES, John HAYS.

LIAM CHAPMAN of Danbury, 31 Mar. 1556 [*sic*]. (70)

Jane my wife the lease of my house and land called Barnardes and Low-
ldes in Danbury, a featherbed, the corn in my house, 33s., and my
mare. To Thomas my son a featherbed with the postbed, a flock bed,
ıpboard, a round table, my best chair and stool, £4, a white mare, 2
s, and a silver spoon. To 'THOMPSON' [Thomasine or THOMPSON?] a
ep and a lamb. To Richard JACKSON a sheep. To Thomas my son my
ss mortar, a quern, and a spit. To my wife and Thomas to be equally
ided my kine, bullocks, sheep and lambs, and my corn on the ground.
Thomas my lease of Salters Croft. To John my brother my working
s that belong to my occupation, my best saddle, and my wearing gear.
residue of my goods to my wife. I ordain Thomas EMERY my executor
John my brother my overseer. Thomas EMERY to have the keeping of

my son Thomas till 19. Witnesses: Robert BOWTELL, John RAWLIN.

RICHARD SILVESTER
of Moulsham in Chelmsford, 1 June 1559. (71)

To Joan my wife my tenement at Moulsham Cross for her life; after her decease, to Mary my daughter. If Mary die before my wife, to Elizabeth and Agnes my daughters equally between them. To Elizabeth and Agnes 4 marks each at 21, and each a featherbed, a platter, 2 dishes, and a pewter saucer. I will that Joan DYGBYE enter into her tenement at 21 and have 2 dishes, 3 platters, 3 saucers, 3 candlesticks, a brass pot, and a brass pan. My wife to put in sufficient sureties to Nicholas MANE and Robert JORDAN my overseers for fulfilling my legacies, and for their labours 3s.4d. The residue of my goods to my wife to the bringing up of my children, and I make her my executrix. Witnesses: William SAUNDER *alias* REVE, Thomas BARNARD, Richard PARKER. To Mary my daughter 1 platter, 2 dishes, and a pewter saucer.

JOAN MAYES of Great Wakering, 1 May 1559. (72)

To SAWELLES and HUNTES' widow each a kercher. To Margery DANDY 1 silver spoon. To Dorothy DANDY 1 rail. To Margaret WHELPSON 1 tache [clasp or buckle] of silver and 1 rail. To Jeffery RAWLYN 1 featherbed and a brass pot. To Edward RAWLYN 2 silver spoons, a pair of silver beads with a harness girdle, and a brass pot. To Thomas RAWLIN 2 silver spoons, a 'girdell' [girdle or griddle] with a brass pot. To the poor people of Great Wakering 40s. at Christmas. The residue of my goods to John RAWLYN my uncle, whom I make my executor. Witnesses: Richard DANDYE, Joan HUNTES, Margaret WHELPSTONE, Dorothy DANDY.

JOHN MYCHAELL of Canewdon yeoman, 1 Apr. 1560. (73)

To be buried in the church yard of Canewdon. To 20 of the poorest households in Canewdon 20s. To Thomas BYHAM now dwelling with me 13s.4d. at 21. To Agnes ROBARTES 40s. To John son of John BONHAM the younger 6s.8d. at 21; if he die before, to Margaret his sister. To Agnes BONHAM 3s.4d., Margaret COCKE an old angel, and John PENYFATHER 6s.8d. To William BONNER [*sic*] my lease of a tenement in Canewdon called Qayes, which I had of William KETTELL deceased, for 19 years, paying Joan my wife 20s. yearly. She shall have the government and bringing up of Agnes and Katherine KETTELL and the profit of their lands according to the will of their father William. To my wife my lands in Canewdon except a tenement in the tenure of Thomas REDMAN for her life; after his decease, to John BACHELER. To him a tenement in the tenure of the said Thomas REDMAN. Whereas my house which I inhabit called New Hall after my decease should descend to the said John BACHILLOR by the Will of his late father John MYCHAELL, if the said John BACHILLOR make to my wife a sufficient estate in the law for her life of New Hall, then I give him £13 6s.8d. To him my best table in the hall and the form, my best featherbed with the standing joined bedstead. To Anthony GRANTHAM my best saddle. The residue of my goods to my wife, whom I make my executrix, and Richard COCKE of Little Hall and Robert COCKE my supervisors, and for their pains each 6s.8d. Witnesses: Anthony GRANTHAM, William BECKWITH minister.*

---

* Not in Newcourt or *Transactions of Essex Archaeological Society*, vol. 7.

no calf. To the said Joan £10, also £10 bequeathed to her; Thomas WYBARDE to have it in his custody and to see the wench well kept and the money delivered to her at marriage. To Thomas BAWLYE and Richard NEWMAN of the stable each a French crown. To John Archer an English crown. To HARRISON's wife 2s., POWLE's wife 2s., and mother LUFFEN 12d. To George my brother my bay gelding that is with William LUPTON, parson of HAWKSWELL in Richmondshire [co. Yorks.]. The rest of my goods to George, whom I make my executor. I make Thomas WYBARDE my supervisor. Witnesses: John ALIFF gentleman, John ARCHER, Thomas BAWLYE, William PARYS. Proved 19 June 1560.

HENRY RANDOLL of West Ham brewer, 7 Feb. 1558/9. (182)

To Thomas WROTHE a green coat, a fustian doublet and a working-day shirt. To Margery his wife a worsted apron and a sheet. To Richard JOHNSON a frize coat and a working-day shirt. To William SPARDGE my old frize coat, an old canvas doublet and a shirt, REDINGE's wife a sheet, my master MOYLE's two daughters each a pewter dish, Katherine ARUNDELL a half-thirdendeal pewter pot, ADAMS' wife a frock, and Thomas GARNETT a pair of hose and a pair of shoes. The residue of my goods to George DAYE and 'Bride' his wife, whom I make my executors. I make my trusty friends Richard MOYLE and Martham BRUSTER to see my will performed, and for their painstaking 12d apiece. Witnesses: Humphrey ASHTON, John HARTWELL, Henry COKKIN. Proved 17 Feb. 1558/9.

MATTHEW REDMAN of West Ham labourer, 2 Dec. 1558. (183)

To Agnes my wife my lands and tenements in Nether Halford in the parish of Shepperton (co. Middx.) for his life; after her decease, to Thomas my eldest son; for default of issue, to my son Alexander. I ordain my wife my executrix. Witnesses: John BURNHAM husbandman, Thomas FIGEN poulter[er] and William WILKINSON arrowheadmaker, all of West Ham. Proved 24 Jan. 1558/9.

JOHN BARRETT of South Frambridge, 7 Nov. 1557. (184)

To the church of South Fambridge 10s. I will that the farm of FOSTER'S shall remain to Robert my son as it is my father's will; if he fail before he come to lawful age, to remain to two of John INGLANDE's children in like manner as in my father's will. To Robert my copy and free land; if he depart without children, to remain successively to Constance my daughter and to my brother's son John BARRETT. To Constance £20 at 18 and all my 'household' that I had before of my own or did come to FORSTER's [*sic*]. When my father's will is fulfilled at FORSTER's house, all the movables to her. To my sister ENGLAND £5. To 'upper' John RECENDE 5s. and John her son 5s. To every one of my brother INGLANDE's children 6s.8d. To Joan HODGE 6s.8d. and my wife's best petticoat. To Edward ARCHER a cow bullock and 2 sheep. To Elizabeth HARRATT [*sic*] 3s.4d. To 'Elis' FARRENT 3s.4d. To the poor people in Hockley 6s.8d. I will that John BARRET my brother shall have the keeping of my two children, whom I make my executor. Witnesses: John ENGLAND, Robert COLEN, John MASON parson [rector of Aveley]. Proved 29 Feb. 1558/9.

JOHN MATHEWE of West Ham shoemaker, 1 Jan. 1558/9. (185)

To my aunt Joan RAMSEY 20s. yearly, which was bequeathed to me by my uncle Thomas HACKETT out of a lease of the New Forest taken of Sir Peter MEWTIS, and a tenement in the west end of Stratford Langthorne Street [in West Ham] in the occupation of Richard NODDY weaver, also bequeathed

by my uncle. To John GEYE 4 pair of sheets, a tablecloth, a brass pot, platters, 2 pewter dishes, 2 candlesticks, 2 saucers, 2 pewter pint pots, featherbed, and a bedstead. To Margery ROGARS 2 platters, 2 brass pa a pewter dish, and 2 painted cloths. To Nicholas BRADSHAWE the cupboard in the hall, a mattress,. a coverlet, and 2 painted cloths. To Thom ROGARS my servant my shop gear. To John SOOMES and father SPEED the weaver 12d. apiece if it may be spared. To John FANN[E?] my furr gown. The residue of my goods to my uncle Robert RAMSEY, whom I ma my executor. Witnesses: John FANN[E?], John GEYE, Nicholas BRADSHAWE, Thomas ROGARS, Margery ROGARS. Proved 23 Feb. 1558/9.

WILLIAM BOWLE, 16 Feb. 1558/9. (1

To be buried in the churchyard of East Ham. To Nicholas MUFFETT half my shop and the other half to John MOFETT and Thomas MOFFETT. To Peter BOWLE £5 at 21; if he die before, to my brother Nicholas. I will that Thomas to have Peter and the £5 delivered incontinent. The residu of my goods to Margaret my wife, whom I make executrix, and Thomas MUFFETT and Thomas BAWDON my overseers. To Thomas BAWDON 7s. and my ghostly father 2s. Witnesses: Thomas POLLINSER, Thomas WALLES, William LAKE, John AVIN priest. Proved 24 Feb. 1558/9.

THOMAS ARMERAR of 'Horndon' [-on-the-Hill], 21 Feb. 1558/9. (1

To be buried in Horndon church against my pew door. To Thomas ARMERAR my brother's eldest son 40s. To William ARMERAR my brother's t sons 40s. To Lucy ARMORAR my brother's eldest daughter 40s. To Ag his second daughter 40s. To Joan and Elizabeth his daughters each 40s. To Alice his youngest daughter 40s. To the child that my sister ARMOR my brother George's wife, now goeth withal, 40s. If all my brother's chil ren die before their full ages, i.e. the men children at 21 and the women children at 16, their legacies to the said William. Joan my wife shall pay these sums to the children into George's hands in the presence of Edwar RICH gentleman. To Nicholas BORREN and Joan BORREN each 40s. If cousin BORREN's wife, maternal mother to Nicholas and Jane, do fetch a redeem her plate from my wife's hands, which did lie in gage to me for £ I will that this legacy to her children be paid to her to their use at their full ages. To the son of Jeffery GOODWYN £4 at 21; if he die before, to divided between his two sisters great Joan and little Joan. To Laurence PAKE my best cloak and Richard PITSEY my best cap. To John WHEELE my servant my best coat, my fustian doublet and my best hosen, on cond tion that he do my wife true and diligent service. To Edward RICH gent man my russet hosecloth. The rest of my goods to my wife, whom I mak my executrix, and my overseers Edward RICH gentleman and George ARMORAR citizen and alebrewer of London, and for their painstaking 20 apiece. Witnesses: Thomas ANDROW, Richard PITSEY, Thomas RATTE Proved 3 April 1559.

JOHN ASHLEY of Rawreth, 12 March 1558/9. (1

To Joan my daughter 1 pair of sheets and the little posnet. The rest of goods to Agnes my wife, whom I ordain my executrix, to the edifying an bringing up of my two children, i.e. Richard and Cecily. Witnesses: James SUMNER parson [rector] of Rawreth, Thomas VAUHAM, Henry RUTTER. Proved 4 April 1559.

ROBERT BROWNE of Hadleigh 'Castell' yeoman, 15 Feb. 1558/9. (1

To Alice BROWNE my daughter, now 19, at 22, and Philippa BROWNE my

805

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 806

ANCESTOR REDMAN

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartings

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE The Marriage Registers of St. Dunstan's

INCLUDING CALL NO. Stepney in the County of Middlesex. Ed. by Thomas Colyer-Fergusson Vol. I, 1568-1639. Wombwell Hall, Gravesend, 1898.

p. 98 1615 Jan 14 Hinrie Redman of Poplar feltmaker + Margret Griffin, W.

p. 124 1620 Nov 15 Thomas Bates of Shadwell ropemaker and Joan Redman of Wappyn wall, M.

p. 218 1633 July 25 Thomas Smith of New gravellane mariner + Abiloni Redmand, M.

p. 219 1633 Sept 9 William Redman of Knockfergus mariner + Elizabeth Joanes, W.

p. 221 1633 Nov 3 Robert Redman of Limehouse waterman + Elizabeth Andrews, M.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY P. O. BOX 1634 SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110 5-75

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 807

ANCESTOR REDMAN

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartrop

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Register of St. Clement, Eastcheap & St. Martin Orgar Baptisms' 1539-1839

INCLUDING CALL NO. Marriages 1539-1839 Burials 1539-1663 by A.W. Hughes Clarke

The Harleian Society, London, 1937 CS 434 H3 v.67

BAPTISMS

p.13 1594 Mar. 16 Mary d. of James Redman

p.14 1597 Sep 18 Hughe s. of James Redman, p'ish Clerck

p.15 1600 Mar 21 William s. of James Redman, clerck of this p'ish, borne 16 Mar

MARRIAGES

p.81 1591 Feb 8 William Petipoll + Margarett Redman

p.84 1604 May 27 John Fleetwoode of Cherleton co. Kent, roper, and Alice Redman of this p'ish, widdowe. B.

p.94 1654 William Bowler of Clements Eastcheap + Suzan Redmayne of Mortlacke, in the presence of the Worshipful Thomas Foot Esq. one of the Aldermen and Justices of the Peace of the City of London

BURIALS

p.168 1597 May 14 Mary d. of James Redman clerke of this p'ish

p.170 1603 Oct 7 Mary [blank] servant to Mrs Redman

Oct 7 William s. of James Redman

Oct 19 Hughe s. of James Redman

p.170 1602 July 9 Francis d. of James Redman

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH SUPPLY P.O. BOX 1524 SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84110

DOCUMENT EXTRACT

DOCUMENT NO. 808

ANCESTOR REDMAN

PLACE OF RESEARCH Sutro Lib. RESEARCHER C. Hartzog

DESCRIPTION OF SOURCE Register of St. Dunstan in the East

INCLUDING CALL NO. London Baptisms Marriages Burials

1558-1654 Part I by A.W. Hughes Clarke, F.S.A.

The Harleian Society, London, 1939 CS 434 H3 v.69

BAPTISMS

p.6 1564 Apr 1 Mary Redmund

p.7 1565 Sep 7 Margaret Redmonde

BURIALS

p.128 1563 Sep. 30 Ellen Redman

p.131 1565 Nov 19 Margaret Redman

p.137 1570 Nov. 3 Eliz. Redman her dau.
Nov 4 The same Eliz. Redman

p.140 1574 May 4 John Redman

p.145 1578 Aug 2 Margaret d. of Widow Redman

p.170 1612 Nov. 2 Widdow Redman

Essex County Council

ESSEX RECORD OFFICE
County Hall Chelmsford CM1 1LX

Victor Gray MA
County and Honorary Diocesan Archivist

818

telephone 267222

ext 2102

ask for Miss Butler

date 27 April 1987

your ref

our ref 7A

Dear Mrs Hartsough

In reply to your letter of 18 April, our general personal names index contains the following entries under Pettipool:

Amis and Thomas	Wimbish	1364	D/P 16/25/17
John	Barking	1603-05	Q/SR 162/83-105; Q/SR 173/120-121
John	Barking	1610	Q/SR 191/86
John	Bocking	1611	Q/SR 193/22
John	Barking	1617	Q/SR 217/29
John	Barking	1617	Ass. 35/58/4/1

The index to the Lay Subsidy Rolls 1524-5 (original in the Public Record Office) includes references to John, William and Richard Petypole/Potypole.

Yours sincerely

V W Gray

County Archivist

Mrs C S Hartsough
3007 Benvenue
Berkeley
California 94705
U.S.A.

yk, John ate heig', Walte

itial letter here is, it
r þ.

ten in it by mildew]

T=Thaxted.

THAXTED PARISH RECORDS

D/P 16/25/17 CHARITIES. Yardley 's charity.

26 December 1364

Quitclaimn of dower

iscia once wife of Thomas Petipoil of Wymbissch, widow, to Walter Hamelyn and Margaret his wife

2 pieces of arable which Margaret once had by the gift of Thomas P. in T. in the field called Hofeld

Witnesses: John Benge, John ate heg', Richard Calle [?], John Pleven, John Hobkyn

8/84

ESSEX RECORD OFFICE PHOTOGRAPHIC SERVICE

Copyright subsists in this copy document. It may not be displayed in public nor reproduced in any form, nor may any further copies be made for any purpose, without the permission of the County Council. The copy is to be used for the purposes of historical research only.

Doc catalogue mark:

D/P 16/25/17.

Thaxted

Epping up to a certain common called Cookes green common in Epping aforesaid, and so from thence in by and across a certain common way called Chambers lane in Epping, and so from thence in by and across the aforesaid common way leading from Chambers lane aforesaid in by and across a certain common way formerly parcel of a certain field in Epping called Claye hatche *alias* ponde lease in Epping, and so from thence in by and across a certain other common way leading to the yard of the said Richard in Epping, and so from thence in by and across the said yard being near the mansion-house of the said Richard called Gills situate and being in Epping, and so from the said yard in by and across a certain field of the said Richard called Holmefeild in Epping, and from the same field in by and across two other fields or meadows of the said Richard in Epping called Nether leasues, and from thence in by and across a certain little lane pertaining to the manor of Campions in Epping, and from thence in by and across the lands of Sir William Harvie, knt., in right of the most noble the Countess of Southampton his wife and called Cobfeildes in the parish of Waltham Holy Cross, and from the said fields called Cobfeildes in by and across another lane called Crabtree lane, leading to a certain common or green called Cobthall grene *alias* Upshere grene in the parish of Waltham aforesaid and elsewhere in the county. Endorsed, True bill by the oath of Richard Haare.

Q/SR

162/83-105. 1 Apr. 1603. Dorothy Webb of Hatfield Peverel, spinster, Francis Merchant, Richard Ralfe, Thomas Wade and William Barrett of the same, alehouse-keepers, Kemborowe Swayne of Salcott, widow, Richard Robinson of the same, victualler, George Chapman and Thomas Stanes of Epping, victuallers, John Wright, John Shelley, John Barnarde, Oliver Ladd, Martin Maye and John Brangeman of Waltham Holy Cross, victuallers, William Bigges and Nicholas Wilson of Chingford, victuallers, Nicholas Pollett of Barking, victualler, George Everest, Richard Chapman, Nicholas Greenewaye, John Pettipoole and Robert Thompson of the same, yeomen, all for keeping common alehouses without licence. The said Merchant and Barrett acknowledged; the said Swayne and Robinson endorsed "by the oathe of Mr. Tucke"; the said Everest committed for three days without bail, acknowledged, and fined 20s., paid to the sheriff in Court; the said Thompson dead.

162/106. 12 Apr. 1603. Peter Wilson of Horndon-on-the-Hill, yeoman, for assaulting and beating William Allen at the same, so that he despaired of his life.

162/107. 20 Apr. 1603. That the common highway two perches long in the parish of Asheldham, next the land of John Bull and leading from "Hackwell comon" to the town of Asheldham, is very noisome for lack of repair, and that the inhabitants of the

98/8

ESSEX RECORD OFFICE
PHOTOGRAPHIC SERVICE
CAT. MARK OF DOC
Q/SR 162/83-105

several licences granted by Queen Elizabeth under the Great Seal which they hope are lawful and sufficient dispensations against the penal laws concerning the selling of wines; and that they and many others have delivered their humble petition to his Majesty for the enjoying of their licences, which petition was referred to the Privy Council and by them referred to the Lord Chief Justice, the Lord Chief Baron and the King's learned Counsel to examine their cause and give certificate to their Lordships whereby they might receive answer, the which as yet remaineth with their Lordships; therefore they crave the Court that the execution of the Statute of Edward I may be respited until they receive answer to their cause depending before their Lordships.

Probably 1605

General recognizances etc.

Q/SR 173/120,121. 31 Aug. At the Special Sessions of the Peace held at Barking, before Sir Robert Leigh and Sir Nicholas Coote, knts., Thomas Fanshawe, William Heigham, Thomas Warren and Reginald Argall esqs.

Stephen Bull of West Ham, yeoman, and Daniel Townsend of the same, butterman, for John Typping of the same, leatherdresser to appear at the next Quarter Sessions at Chelmsford, being presented to be a common drunkard and haunter of alehouses.

The said Bull and Thomas Hawes of the same, labourer, for John Palgrame of the same, labourer, as above.

The said Bull and William Firkyn of the same, labourer, for John Rowse of the same, chapman, as above.

Philip Brand and William Consdale of Woodford, labourers, for John Basford of the same, labourer, as above.

Edward Weeden of West Ham, gardener, and Thomas Heddye of the same, yeoman, for Griffin Evens of the same, tailor, as above.

Richard Hughes of Leyton, and William Robynson of Walthamstow, labourers, for George Cooper of the same, smith, as above.

William Feake of Woodford, gent., and John Herlyn of the same, baker, for Thomas Scott of the same, labourer, as above.

Philip Brand and John Taylor of Woodford, labourers, for William Consdewe of the same, labourer, as above.

John Consdewe and the said Taylor for Evan Stevens of the same, tailor, as above.

Thomas Nicholson of Barking, fisherman, and John Petypoole of the same, carpenter, for John Edwardes of the same, fisherman, as above.

818C

ESSEX RECORD OFFICE
PHOTOGRAPHIC SERVICE

CAT. MARK OF DOC

Q/SR 173/120-121

Q/SR

[173/121] The jury present that the following are common drunkards, but are not as yet bound to their good behaviour.

James Kempe, Augustine Francklyn, John Bennit, William le Smyth, Henry Wilde, Robert Florrey, Evan Brill and Thomas Loriff of Barking, drunkards [see 173/98-101]; James Hedd and Thomas Mosse of the same, common haunters of alehouses, John Askelon alias Bennitt of the same, drunkard.

Francis Vandandicke and Samuel Cooper of the same, and John Tompson of Great Ilford, victuallers without licence; all fined 3s.

Humphrey Marshe, Tobias Leeds and Nicholas Gray of West Ham, victuallers without licence, Joseph Sutton and Richard Andrewes of the same, drunkards, [blank] Boyes of the same, victualler without licence.

Anne Baker of Woodford and Thomas Sharpe of Walthamstow, victuallers without licence.

Item they present that Richard Slyder, gent., occupies a carucate of land in Little Ilford and ought to provide a cart and two men for six days' work in the highways, and did not send them for three days, therefore he ought to forfeit 30s; the like against John Hayes of Woodford, gent., who defaulted for five days, and therefore forfeits 50s.

Peter Sands of Woodford for not working six days, fined 6s.

Thomas Barnard, constable of Leyton, for not setting men to watch between the feasts of the Ascension and St. Michael the Archangel, fined 5s; William Waglyn of West Ham, gardener, and Robert Whiltenton of Barking, fisherman, for refusing to watch during the same time, fined 12d.

Robert Canon of Walthamstow, gent., Christiana, wife of John Dawson of the same, Thomas Moore of Leyton, gent., and his wife, [blank] Povey of the same, gent., and his wife, John Burchley of Barking, gent., and [blank] Moore of the same, widow, all for not coming to church.

Thomas Scorey and Nicholas Warrener of "Stratford at Bow", co. Middlesex, bakers, for not keeping the assize of bread which they sold in Essex, and therefore they are fined.

173/122. Same date. At the same Special Sessions before the said Justices, for keeping alehouses without licence:-

Thomas Robynson of Walthamstow, monier, and Leonard Collard of the same, labourer, for John Heyward of the same, labourer.

John Ley and Thomas Went of St. Olave's, co. Surrey, felt-makers, for Thomas Marshall of West Ham, feltmaker.

Thomas Garnet

ESSEX RECORD OFFICE
PHOTOGRAPHIC SERVICE
CAT. MARK OF DOC
Q/SR 173/120-121

noisome to the highway, likewise the ditch on the other side of the lane 60 rods in length, pa[illegible] belonging to the parsonage lands and the residue to the farm called Hubberds, are to be repaired by the landholders thereof; Robbetts lane in North Fambridge is very ruinous and noisome by reason the ditches are not cleansed and the wood overhangs the highway, and the same to be amended by the landholders there; Christopher Jeffrey of West Hanningfield hath pent the water in his ditch against the highway from Rettendon to Billericay by the space of two, years last past, beingvery noisome to passengers that "travail" that way, and requireth amendment; a ditch of Edmund Tomlyns leading from towards Widford in length 30 perches is noisome and to be repaired by the landholders; John Deaks of Blackmore keepeth a victualling house without licence and suffered disorder in his house and hath had warning to forbear, but notwithstanding continueth; that part of the bridge lying in the parish of Lt. Baddow called Little Baddow bridge is decayed and required speedy amendment. (but whether the same to be repaired by the lord of the soil or the inhabitants there we know not)* struck through, and the following phrase added in a different hand. and that Anthony Pening of Ipswich, esq., should repair it in respect of his tenure of the Manor of Little Baddow Hall; Isaac Saffold alias Bundock and Edward Solme of Little Baddow keep victualling, having been suppressed by the justices; and the wife of Mr. Giles Blake and Mistress Eleanor Long of Little Baddow are recusants and have absented themselves from the church ever sithence the last quarter sessions.

1610

Q/SR 191/86. Hundreds of Barstable, Chafford and Becontree.

We present the highway from Dagenham to Romford lying with the liberty of Havering for not being sufficiently repaired according to the statute; John Petipoole and John Adkingsone, both of Barking for keeping each an alehouse there without licence by the space of two months last past; Abraham Weste for not scouring a ditch in Great Burstead which doth "anoy" the highway; Thomas Kettele of Great Burstead for "crosinge" the highway with three hedges; "Cresacker" More and Robert Tyas both of Low Leyton for not coming to the church by the space of three months last past; Thomas Kettel, gent. of Great Burstead, John Puckels of Laindon for not making a bridge for

ESSEX RECORD OFFICE
PHOTOGRAPHIC SERVICE

CAT. MARK OF DOC

Q/SR 191/86.

for horse and carts to pass over, lying in Laindon and Great Burstead, in respect of their tenure of the lands called Whittes in Laindon and Great Burstead; Henry Atsloe of Downham, gent., for not coming to church for six months last past, and Nicholas Ingram of Downham, yeoman, for not coming to the church for three months last past.

Jury panels for:-

191/79. Uttlesford, Freshwell, Clavering and Dunmow.
191/80. Tendring, Lexden, Winstree, Thurstable, Hinckford
191/82,83. Ongar, Harlow and Waltham.
191/85. Chelmsford, Rochford and Dengie.
191/87. Becontree, Barstable and Chafford.

Indictments of:-

191/88. 1 Feb. Thomas Rawlinson of Braintree, clothier, for keeping a common tippling house there without licence. True bill. Witnesses, Robert Meeris, John Corby and Robert Reeve of Braintree.
191/89. 10 May. Certificate signed by Thomas Waldegrave, esq., that George Barnard of Ballingdon, husbandman, complained to him that John Hedge and John Holton of Sudbury (co. Suffolk), clothiers, had disturbed the peace and had broken into his barn, whereon he (Waldegrave) in person immediately went to the barn and found Hedge and Holton therein, armed with and holding a halberd, a long pitchfork and a "grayned staffe", against the statute of 16 Rich. II, and that he thereupon arrested them and caused them to be taken to the nearest gaol, at Colchester, there to remain until they pay their fines. Fined therefor, 10s.
191/90. 1 March. Thomas Wood, yeoman, William Evens, tailor, both of Felsted, and William Ellys of Fishers Green in the same parish, husbandman, for keeping common tippling houses there without licence. True bill. Witnesses, Henry Jervis and Edwin Lord of Felsted.

8/8F

191/91. 25 April. Thomas Bridge of Rayne, husbandman, and Daniel Perrey and John Livermore, both of Wethersfield, bricklayers, for assaulting Thomas Wallaker. True bill. Witnesse, Thomas Wallaker. Fine on Bridge and Perrey assessed by the court at 6s. 8d. each, on Lyvermore at 20s.

191/92. 1 July. Richard Doe of Gosfield, yeoman, for harbouring felons and robbers and for

ESSEX RECORD OFFICE
PHOTOGRAPHIC SERVICE

CAT. MARK OF DOC
Q/SR 191/86

21. John Wangford husbandman and Tim. Wangford tailor, 25 Nov., broke into the close at Halstead of Edw. Chaplyn gent., all of the same, and hunted his coneys with dogs, nets and ferrets. Plead guilty. Fine assessed at 6d. each. [See 67 - 69.]

Q/SR 193 22. JUSTICES MEMORANDUM. No date. "The names of all the victallers in Bockinge which victualls without lycence" Nich. Collins, Ste. Pemmerton, John Atkinson, John Pettipoole. Signed by Nich. Coote. Endorsed: True bill.

23. PRESENTMENT by the Jury for the body of the County. Wm. Wakes of South Fambridge does not maintain the passage over Fambridge ferry with sufficient boats for passengers. "We desire that the composicion maye continue and holde"

"Mowsome" Moulsham lane leading towards Much Baddow between the street and "Trapes waterings" is not passable but with great danger.

Knights bridge leading from Chelmsford to Maldon in the parish of Sandon is decayed and was last made by the country, and to be kept by the parish of Sandon with gravel.

24-30. INFORMATIONS by Stephen Chandler at this Sessions against the following persons. Against all entries, except where otherwise stated, is written, True bill.

24. Henham. Wm. Coffild for a drunkard, a quarreller in alehouses and a breaker of the king's peace. Tho. Smith for a drunkard and for pulling up a post of a causeway leading to the church to the great detriment of the church path. Mill Lane in Pledgdon leading from the mill to the common highway which is very noisome both for horse and cart. Lewis Cofild refused to work in the highway this year although holding 7 score acres of ground in his own occupation.

25. Newport. Two bridges which have been presented before are not yet amended and are very noisome and so dangerous that one horseman had been drowned had he not escaped by the good help of his neighbours; one called Garrells bridge from Newport to Widdington, the other Sheapeards bridge from Newport to Henham.

26. Great Easton. Rob. Draper keeps a tippling house without licence. Rob. Potter sells drink without licence.

ESSEX RECORD OFFICE
PHOTOGRAPHIC SERVICE

CAT. MARK OF DOC
Q/SR 193/22

Sessions Records

1611 to 1624

818H

35/591'

35 59/1

ASSIZE FILE 35/58 HILARY (Essex)

ASSIZES HELD AT BRENTWOOD ON MONDAY, 10 MARCH, 14 JAS.I, 1617

1-4, 7-23, 26-34, 37-44, 47-60, 62-3. INDICTMENTS. Return: True bill in every case.

1. Geo. Newbolt, John Harrison labourers and John Pettiepoole carpenter, all of Barking, 15 Sept. 14 Jas.I, there assaulted John Wheatelye etc. All confessed. Newbolt gave bail and was fined 40s., the others 5s. Witness: Jonas Gravelinge.

2. Wm. Banbricke of Great Totham labourer, 19 Oct., was committed by Tho. Beckingham knt., for felonies etc., to Colchester Gaol, under the custody of Wm. Rogers. The said Banbricke by the negligence of Rogers escaped on 9 March 14 Jas.I. Rogers fined £5.

3. Wm. Openshawe of the parish of St. Botolph's, Aldgate, London, yeoman, 10 Sept. 14 Jas.I, at Stratford Langthorne [in West Ham] intending to defraud the King's subjects forged a writ in the name of Tho. Petre, then clerk of the verge of the King's household, ordering the taking of Rich. Fox to have him at the next court at New Brentford, Middlesex, to answer Simon Handes in a plea of trespass, dated 10 Sept. 14 Jas.I, to which writ the said Wm. affixed a forged seal. By virtue of the forged writ he arrested the said Rich. Fox and extracted money from him. At large.

4. John Thayers alias Fayers alias Foster of Writtle husbandman, Gregory Shettlewood of Witham yeoman, Rob. Petchey of Margaretting yeoman and John Shonck of London chandler, 22 Dec., at Writtle unlawfully entered the messuage and 40 acres of land, meadow and pasture of Wm. Symons clerk, in the occupation of Rob. Luckyn and ejected them. Witness: Wm. Symons.

5. PRESENTMENTS of the Grand Jury at the Assizes held at Brentwood on 10 March 1616.

Rich. Wilsone of Stambourne, for keeping an alehouse without licence. Mr. Gent to "suppresse and to bind over to the Assizes, to answer his misdemeanor".

That a bridge in the parish of Little Birch "in the heighwaye leadinge from Layer de la Haye to Birche affoersayd is quite ruanated and falen dowen" so that people could not cross it. To be repaired by the heirs of John Swinnertone knt.

6. INQUISITION taken at High Ongar on 17 Aug. 14 Jas.I, before Wm. Andrewes, Coroner, upon the view of the body of John Palmer. The jurors say that John Palmer was servant to Rob. Sorrell of Little Waltham and had a "loathsome" diseased foot for 14 days and was not able to stand, by reason of which the said Sorrell ordered Tho. Gyver, another of his servants, to take the said John to the house of Humph. Palmer his father in High Ongar. But on 8 Aug. at Little Waltham Gyver assaulted the said John in his bed, took him from it and sat him upon a gelding of Sorrell's, he being then unable to ride, and tied his legs under the said gelding and took him to his father's house. By reason of which the said John received "a bruse" on the left side of his stomach of which he died on 12 Aug. Inquisition insufficient; a new indictment to be made.

7. John Lorde of Wormingford weaver, 10 May, there stole 3½ yards of "broade blewe clothe" worth 24s., belonging to Wm. Harvie. At large. Witness: Wm. Harvie.

ESSEX RECORD OFFICE
PHOTOGRAPHIC SERVICE
CAT. MARK OF DOC
Ass 35/58/H/1

licence.

"Also wee finde by conferring amongst our selves that a presentment was preferd at the last Quarter Sessions for the building and repaying of Battels bridge which is greatlie decayed and ympassible....which wee humblie praye may be speedily amended."

27,28. Jury list and presentment for the Hundreds of Dunmow, Uttlesford, Freshwell and Clavering.

Peter Thurgood (husbandman), Wm. Thurgood (Husbandman) and Wm. Banes (husbandman) of the parish of "Great Wenden" wilfully refuse to go to their parish church for the space of 6 months last past. (Recusants).

Alice Dennys widow, Eliz. Cranidge widow, Rob. Smithe and his wife, and (blank) the wife of John Dennys, of Great Dunmow, for the like. (Previously presented and certified).

Mary Leonard widow of Little Canfield, for the like.

Tho. Crowley of "Malladyne" (Manewdon) and Widow Mason for the like. (Previously presented).

A noisome lane in Roxwell near Shellow towards Chelmsford, about 100 rods or perches, is in great need of amendment. (To be made by Roxwell parish).

Barbary Gentrie doth sell beer and keep a victualling house without licence in Great Canfield.

Tho. Clarcke of High Roding doth usually frequent alehouses.

Q/SR217/ 1617

29,30. Jury list and presentment for the Hundreds of Barstable, Chafford and Becontre.

Geo. Wharton of Hutton (yeoman) for an obstinate recusant (For 6 months, previously presented).

Christian Dawson of Walthamstow spinster and Mary her maid for recusants. (For 6 months).

Lady Susan Bowser of West Ham for a (popish) recusant. (For 6 months, previously presented).

Mr Nelstrippe and his wife of Ramsden Bellhouse for recusants. (For the same time, previously presented).

The wife of Mr. Tho. Petere for not coming to church since "Hollentide" last past, also Edw. Melford his servant for the same, both of Cranham.

Mr Joseph Hoynes of Barking and all his children for not coming to church three times in the year.

"Clher" Berry, Matthew Berry and Hiles a fisherman, all of Barking, for making a drunken affray, shedding of blood, and beating the constable at the same time (on Saturday, 19 April last, all drunk).

Rob. Hunter (bricklayer), George Mason (husbandman), Nich. Greneway (wiremaker), Edw. Carter (weaver) and John Pettypoole (carpenter), all of Barking, for victualling without licence.

Mr Henry Pounsett of Barking for suffering Loxford Bridge in that parish to fall into great decay for want of good reparations. (To be done by him).

Wm. Headlye (chandler), Edw. Scoerey (baker), John Garnett sen. (wheelwright), Wm. Summer (victualler), Rob. Coper (husbandman), Hayward Creed (mealman), Ive Otmealman and Edw. Rose (husbandmen), all of West Ham, for "annoying the face of the street by there noysome dounghills."

Rich. Dodd of Barking alehousekeeper and levy 10s. for suffering drunkenness in his house, the parties above presented, viz. Berry and others abovenamed were drunk in his house. (Suppress).

31,32. Jury list and presentment for the Hundreds of Lexden, Tendring and Thurstable.

Kelvedon bridge being the one half lying in Feering and the other half in Kelvedon is decayed and is to be made by the Bishop of London one half by Lord Russell. (Feering Bury, Bishop, and

ESSEX RECORD OFFICE
PHOTOGRAPHIC SERVICE

CAT. MARK OF DOC
Q/SR 217/29

Sessions Records
1611 to 1624